

# Card Apprentice Daily Log

## Chapter 803 Rejection

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 16:54

Location- Sky Blossom City, GUild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"I am sorry your majesty, as my wife, said, I'm happy where I am." Ronnie rejected Agatha's proposal, there are two reasons for that. The first was because Jackie preferred him to work for his cousin and the second was because he was too weak. The incident with Butcher Bob's men was a once-in-a-lifetime lesson for Ronnie that the strong have no obligation to keep their promises to the weak. Agatha's intentions for him were clear, she wants to use him. If he were to agree to her today he will be her slave for the rest of his life. Ronnie wouldn't mind being a slave if it meant Jackie and his unborn baby were can be taken care of but he knew Agatha has no obligation to protect him, his wife, and his unborn baby.

But the same was not true for his cousin, Ronnie felt so because his cousin had saved his life twice even though he didn't have to and had asked nothing in return. As for the capability of his cousin compared to a semi-demigod? Since the said semi-demigod was waiting in his cousin's warehouse then it couldn't be an overstatement to say that his cousin was a capable person too.

"Fine." Agatha was taken aback by being rejected by a card student no less. Her pride as the semi-demigod didn't allow her to try and negotiate with Ronnie. Now all her hopes of starting a business venture in monster meat processing depended on Ronnies' cousin whether he can create regular cards similar to Ronnie's origin card or not.

"Thank you, your majesty, for understanding." Ronnie replied humbly thinking, 'Cousin, I have angered this great god trusting you. I hope you come through for the sake of my unborn baby.'

"..." Jackie who was thinking she was a fool to run away trusting this man of hers, hearing Ronnie resolutely reject Agatha was delighted especially when he turned to give her a gentle but reassuring smile as he said, 'As my wife said.' Jackie felt like she was in love all over again. Then she shyly reached out for her husband's hand and interlocked their fingers together.

Feeling the warmth from Jackie interlocking her fingers with his, Ronnie couldn't help but let out a satisfied smile thinking, 'Women are so easy to please.'

"..." Agatha noticed the little action of the couple and couldn't help but feel disgusted. Annoyed and irritated she wanted to leave the place before she showed her ugly side to her princess but when she turned to look at the warehouse entrance she noticed a fat figure enter the warehouse.

"Hello, is this Master Wyatt's card boutique?" Cole asked looking at people in the warehouse.

"Yes, it is. Master Wyatt is not available at the moment." Jackie got up and hurried to greet the customer. Surprising Ronnie, Aba, and Agatha who knew that Jackie didn't work here yet she acted too professionally enough to fool them into thinking she did work here.

"Huh, I see." hearing the pregnant receptionist Cole couldn't help but wonder, 'Clearly I took the longest route here so why are they late? Damned fucking couples.' Thinking of a certain steamy possibility, Cole couldn't help but cuss every couple in the world.

"If you don't mind me asking, How may I address you and what is the purpose of your visit? You can leave a message but if it is urgent you can wait. Master Wyatt may arrive any minute now." Jackie said looking at the overweight customer who seemed to be lost in his thoughts.

"I am Cole Wilson and I have already spoken to Master Wyatt, he must be arriving. Please don't mind me as I wait for him." Said Cole politely as he headed to the couch.

"Sure, would you like water, tea, coffee, or cold drinks?" Jackie offered Cole beverages.

"Just a glass of plain water," Cole answered.

"Splendid," replied Jackie and headed towards the kitchen to fetch a glass of water for the customer. Jackie remembers the layout of the warehouse from her stay here in the past, nothing much has changed.

"..." Reaching the couch Cole was shocked to see Agatha and the little girl next to her. If he couldn't recognize them then he has failed as a black merchant.

"Cole Wilson, greets her majesty Aba Windsor and Agatha Williams." Cole greeted Aba and Agatha with appropriate eloquence.

"Finally, someone who recognizes my greatness in this dump of a city," said Aba. She was used to being respected and treated as the center of the party but ever since she came to this city she has met with continuous ridicule and shame. There is a limit to how much a person can take, Anna was a lot. Now that she found someone to satisfy her vanity Aba could not help but get excited.

"Wilson? The vessel family of the Heatsend family," Agatha asked Cole in annoyance. The reason they were stuck in this city was to train her princess and the presence of someone like Cole was a hindrance to it. So she didn't really welcome Cole's presence.

"Yes, your majesty. You are correct." Cole answered politely suppressing the greed in his eyes. Demigod Windsor and his special ability were a hot commodity in the market. Even if people are willing to pay Demigod's expensively high service fee they cannot get an appointment as demigod Windsor was a busy person. If Cole were somehow able to gain the confidence of Demigod Windsor then he would have made it a big time as a black merchant. But that was easier said than done. Many people have tried to get close to him, but nobody could approach him, and even if they were able to successfully approach him they could not escape the scrutiny of his special ability. But right now all these hurdles did not exist in Cole's mind all he cared about was how to use Aba to approach her father, Demigod Windsor. As for the rest, he had to approach Demigod Windsor first to worry about them. Otherwise, they were just useless worries.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 17:07

Location- Sky Blossom City, GUild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

As Cole was hatching his plan to get inexperienced and gullible Aba to do his bidding while avoiding her caretaker Agatha's suspicion he heard his cousin's voice, "Wyatt, I did not do it on purpose."

"Whatever," I answered, and walking toward Cole I said, "Mr. Cole, have you sent the coordinates to your client?"

"I sent them the minute I arrived here. They should be arriving any second now." answered Cole.

Seeing the crowd outside, Jackie who fetched a glass of water did not know how to react and choose to just give the water to the intended person, Cole.

"Here Mr. Cole, your glass of water." Said Jackie handing Cole a glass of water.

"..." Seeing Jackie serve Cole water I couldn't help but frown.

"I am thirsty too," said Aba looking at Jackie, who replied, "I will get it right away."

"Jackie, what are you doing?" I asked Jackie in a stern voice.

"Master Wyatt, big sis Susan wasn't here so I, I just wanted to help." Jackie was startled by her brother-in-law's stern voice, she didn't understand what she did wrong for him to react as such.

"You are pregnant, you don't need to do this. Let your husband fill in for Susan." I know that Jackie is as much as rotten as Ronnie but I couldn't watch a pregnant woman toil around when a able grown ass man was doing nothing.

"Yes, honey. Wyatt is right, you should sit and rest. I will get the water." Ronnie immediately chimed in. While Jackie couldn't help but feel that she doesn't deserve such a caring brother-in-law.

"Wait, why are you guys still here? Don't you know Uncle and Aunty are worried sick about you?" I felt a headache for Ronnie's loving parents, they should disown this heartless bastard and live in peace. After all, he is the source of all trouble in the life they built for themselves. Which was no more and this asshole was the one to be blamed.

"I—" Ronnie wanted to say he lost track of time and make other nonsense excuses but was interrupted by his cousin.

"Don't waste time explaining to me, head home right away," I ordered the couple.

"Yes," Ronnie replied affirmatively, and then grabbing hold of his pregnant wife's wrist he headed out but was stopped by his wife who looked at his cousin and said, "Thank you, Thank you for everything."

"No problem, now head home you two," I said feeling that Jackie was being genuine. Seeing the couple exit the warehouse, Aba asked in dissatisfaction, "What about my water?"

"Are you pregnant?" I asked Aba.

"How dare you ask that to me—" Aba explode being asked if she was pregnant but before she could finish she was interrupted by me as I repeating myself sternly, "I asked, are you pregnant?"

"... No!" embarrassed and enraged Aba shouted.

"Then go get your damn water yourself. Aren't you ashamed to ask a pregnant girl to fetch you a glass of water?" I reprimanded Aba, while Agatha just watch it all happen. After all, this was the true purpose of their stay here.

\*Cough\* \*Cough\* hearing my words Cole choked on the water he was drinking.

"How can you speak to me like that I am your friend?" Aba complained.

"Princess, that's what friends do, correct you when you are doing things wrong." Agatha stepped in to calm Aba and help her understand where she was wrong and how should she react in such a situation.

"B-but I just asked for a glass of water," Aba spoke defending herself. Since Agatha would support her no matter if she said that she did something wrong than Aba had no other choice but to accept it.

"Princess, you are smart, you know where you went wrong?" Agatha did not argue with Aba but let her decide herself and reach a conclusion.

"Ara, what happened, why is my little baby so down in the dumps." A mature feminine voice suddenly sounded in the room. Everyone turns to see the source of the voice only to find a mature lady with graying hair, clearly showing the sign of entering the wise age from mature age.

"Grandma Asong, what are you doing here?" looking at the mature lady, Aba yelled in surprise and rushed into her embrace.

"Your majesty Asong." Agatha greeted the mature lady hurriedly and then Cole followed her, saying, "Madam Asong, you are here."

"Aba, how many times should I remind you not to call me grandma, for god sake I am younger than your father?" The mature lady named Asong seemed not to like being called grandma by Aba but still tolerated it.

"Sorry," Aba apologized sticking out her tongue clearly her apology wasn't sincere and she planned to tease her again.

"Fatty, Asong was your client? You should have told me earlier." Anna also seemed to know Asong. And from her tone, they seemed to be on good terms.

"There are a lot of familiar faces here. Anna, it has been a while. I hear a rumor that you no longer party, is it true?" Asong greeted Anna while Aba still continued to embrace her.

"Yes, your words came true," Anna answered mysteriously while looking at me.

"Haha, Good, Good, I am happy for you." said Asong, and turning to Cole she said, "Cole, I thought this was a third-rate city, so why are you all here? Did I miss something?"

"Madam Asong, I cannot answer for everyone but we are here for Master Wyatt. He is the card creationist I spoke about," Cole introduced me to Asong and then added, "Master Wyatt, this Madam Asong, she is your client."

"Hello Madam Asong, pleased to meet you." I greeted my client. Since I did not know how to address her so followed Cole's choice of words.

After Cole introduced us, with a gentle smile Asong looked at me, and asked, "Hello, Master Wyatt. Aren't you a little too young for a golden grade card creationist?"

"Yes, yes I am."

"Well, I must say that I am really quite impressed."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 17:21

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Madam Asong, don't worry. Despite his age, Master Wyatt is a very capable card creationist." Cole vouched for me in front of his client, which was given. If he cannot even vouch for me, he should not have contacted me in the first place.

"..." Cole's words were not enough to assure Asong, she knew Cole had to say that. After all, he will get a hefty commission out of this.

"You would say that." Aba commented and turning to the Asong she added, "Auntie Asong, though he is rude, he is a very good Card creationist. You can trust him."

Hearing the little devil Aba vouch for the young card creationist Asong was taken aback as Aba has never gotten along with anyone of her age and considering her high standards the boy should know his stuff for him to gain approval from Aba.

"..." Seeing her Aunt Asong was still not convinced Aba turned to Agatha and signaled her to say some good words about her friend.

Agatha who wanted to get her hands on regular cards similar to Ronnie's origin card so she followed her princess's instruction without hesitation as this would be a good way to

get on the good side of the young card creationist, "Your majesty Asong, please don't underestimate Master Wyatt's capabilities because of his age. He is a very capable and innovative card creationist who doesn't stick to the conventional methods or fear testing the boundaries. If you require a truly unique origin card then you are in good hands."

"Old friend, you are silent for once," Asong said, glancing at Anna, who was awfully quiet.

"I trust him, you should too," Anna said a few words, but they were powerful and more than enough to say and mean everything meant to be said.

"Little guy, you come highly recommended, it is good to see someone of your age with such high achievements, it seems my work in the capital wasn't for nothing." The gentle demeanor of Asong never left the room, but it also didn't allow anyone to underestimate her. It had majesty to it as if anybody who looked at Asong couldn't help but want to put her on a pedestal and just bathe in her gentle wisdom.

"..." Everyone spoke of Asong as if she was a big deal but I could discern her realm, she was a Card soldier, yes a card soldier. To be sure that I wasn't being tricked by some realm suppression card I used my soul pupils to check her realm, she was indeed in the card soldier realm and her soul pathways were a mess, they seem to be clogged up with a lot of impurities. And her health was concerning as it seem to be deteriorating. It was already a miracle that this woman was standing.

Asong's body displayed a very rare condition found in a few card apprentices but what was more fascinating to me was that the card overlord realm Cole addressed her as Madam, well he has to because she was his client but a card semi-demigod, Agatha, too showed respect to Asong and addressed her the same way she would to her master. Not to mention, Aba seemed to be very close to her and Anna too. Who was this woman, for a semi-demigod to show her respect?

"Wyatt, meet one of the key figures of the government and one of the most respected figures of the capital, Asong Young. She is solely responsible for most of the new reforms in our laws, the good ones of course." Anna proudly introduced me to her friend Asong.

"Anna, don't put me on a pedestal, I am just another woman doing my job," Asong said humbly.

Learning of Asong's profession and her relationship with Aba I finally made a connection to why Aba would go on from trying to establish the history's strongest mercenary group to founding the new world government when the three mischiefs decimate the old one.

Then I had my super brain scour through the grimoire network to find out every information on Asong Young. In a second the superbrain provided me with every article on Asong Young. Anna had already informed me of Asong's political achievements so I

skipped that and looked into why was a card soldier was so well respected and received by a semi-demigod.

Asong Young is the direct descendent of the prominent noble Young family known for its political presence since the founding of the new government. Asong Young is one of the late bloomer card apprentices she contracted her grimoire in her fifties, but that didn't stop her from going to the government at the age of 27 and making waves in the capital. As a politician, Asong Young can be called the voice of the unrepresented and the minority. What surprised me was that most of her reformers passed by the government were mostly capitalist, which seemed to mostly benefit the hard-working people, not just the card apprentice, but the rich still had an edge over the hard-working. This was unfair but still a big win for common people because in this world if you are not a card apprentice then you are worse than domesticated animals.

Scrolling through the articles on Asong Young I found one which had mentioned Anna and Asong attending college together, which meant that Asong had lived more than a hundred years which begs the question if she became a card apprentice in her fifties than fifty years later, at present why was Asong's realm so low?

I know that late bloomers have a very low talent but still, Asong's family was loaded, she could just pump her with enough soul jades until she breaks through to the card overlord realm. Well, I think the impurities clogging her soul pathways were responsible for this, if Asong were somehow able to get rid of the impurities clogging her soul pathways then it would be a different story.

"Madam Asong, it is an honor to meet you. Please, forgive my rudeness earlier." Now that I knew why the others kicked up a fuss about Asong, I decided to appear a little enthusiastic.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 17:33

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Master Wyatt, don't be polite. I prefer your frank attitude." Asong replied with her signature gentle smile.

"Then, I will follow your orders." Good people are hard to come by, but now that I meet one I decided to show her my respect.

The articles on the grimoire network weren't enough for me to reach such a conclusion about Asong. I had accessed Clown Mask's memories, though it did not have a lot about Asong except that the Supreme leader's henchmen killed her because she was the one who kept trying to pass a bill that would require the central region to update and add new arrays to their city arrays and one of these city protection arrays was the dome of judgment which would target the dark forces, especially undead.

This was bad news for the supreme leader who was building a Lich army by sacrificing card apprentices and planned to use them to storm the cities of the central region and over through the government. The more I learned about Asong Young the more I felt that she was the reason Aba went on to become the future of humanity in this world.

"Haha, Anna you have found an interesting guy." Asong laughed and turning to Agatha she enquired, "I can understand why Anna is here, what about you guys? What are you two doing this far down the south."

"..." Hearing Asong enquire about them, Aba who was still in Asong's embrace, buried her head deeper into Asong's umbrella frock knowing that it was her fault that Agatha and she were stuck here.

"About that—" Agatha did not know how to explain to Asong what was happening here, therefore she was relieved when Anna interrupted.

"They are my hostage, that brat tread to murder someone just because he called her short," Anna answered Asong giving her a brief but enough explanation to know that Aba was the culprit here.

"I see, so your temper hasn't gone yet, huh Aba. You know where you went wrong, you are grown enough to know what to do next so I will not say any further," said Asong as she gently brushed Aba's hair, as Anna's head was buried in her frock.

"Um," Aba nodded her head, which was still buried in Asong's frock, messing it a little.

"Good. It is rare for me to be surrounded by my friends. So let us not waste time and get to the matter at hand and then we all can enjoy a merry dinner. Master Wyatt, I trust Anna, since she trusts you, I will be in your care." the gentleness behind Asong's words did not undermine its authority. Everybody in the room felt like they were a part of the upcoming origin card creation.

"Your majesty Asong, If you don't mind, I would like to cook the dinner." Agatha offered. She wanted to cook for Asong, mostly because she did not wish for the flavorless food of this third-rate city to affect Asong's appetite.

"Sure dear, I would prefer a home-cooked meal over a takeout any day." Asong accepted Agatha's heartfelt offer.

"Thank you, your majesty. If you are carving something please order, I will try my best." Agatha was delighted that Asong had agreed to her request.

"Surprise me," Asong answered, leaving Agatha the heavy burden of choosing the menu for tonight's dinner.

"Leave it to me, I will get right to it," Agatha said overzealously taking the dinner preparation as a challenge.

"Master Wyatt, you won't mind if I use the warehouse kitchen, right?" Agatha asked me.

Hearing Agatha, I turned to look at Anna. After all, we both had made prior plans for tonight. Feeling my gaze Anna looked at me and signaled that it was okay, we could move our dinner date. Asong was Anna's good friend. Anna wanted to spend time with her.

"Sure, if there is some for me," I said, reminding Agatha to not pull the same stunt that she pulled during lunch. And added, "The warehouse kitchen is not well equipped, you will have to be resourceful."

"Thank you, master Wyatt." Said giddy Agatha as she hopped towards the warehouse kitchen. But I frowned as she didn't agree that there would be some for me.

"Master Wyatt, let me know the card ingredients you require I will make them available through my channels." Said Cole reminding me that we should get to preparing for Asong's origin card creation.

"Mr. Cole, you don't have to go through the trouble for small stuff. I have a personal manager who will be responsible for the card ingredients, but if I do require rare card ingredients I will have to trouble Mr. Cole." I said.

"Okay, then." Cole agreed.

"Madam Asong, please introduce me to your fate ingredient," I asked.

"Sure" saying that Asong summoned a fancy but huge wooden storage truck and took out a big oval clamshell, and said, "My fate ingredient is an A-rank deep water clam monster bivalve shell."

"Can I hold it?" I asked Asong looking at the smooth and shiny oval-shaped clam monster bivalve shell about 2 meters in length. It could fit a human inside it.

"Yes, please." Asong passed me the bivalve shell, despite its appearance it was lightweight and very sturdy. Clam monsters are usually found in S-rank and above ocean field dungeons, deep in the ocean where the water pressure is so strong that even a Card King has a hard time swimming in there, yet these A-rank calm monsters exist there thanks to their strong shells. Both sides of the bivalve shell would make good shields. But that would be a waste of such a precious fate ingredient.

"Madam Asong, since you had Mr. Cole search for an innovative card creationist then should I take it that you have a plan for your fate ingredient?" Considering Asong's status and family background hiring a diamond-grade grimoire artist was not a problem but the problem must be that they weren't willing to follow her plans for her origin card.

"Master Wyatt, my plan is straightforward, I will listen to what you can do using my fate ingredient and if it satisfies my preference then we can continue to the next stage but if doesn't then I will compensate for your time."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 17:48

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"I usually don't have a habit of explaining to my clients the origin card I am going to create for them. All I can say is that I will be creating something you need and it is going to cost you a lot." I said what I usually say to all my clients that had their origin card created by me. And then added, "I can promise that it is not going to be a glorified shield or any shield-type card you have seen before."

"Master Wyatt, I appreciate your confidence but it seems we have reached an impasse." Said Asong.

"Mr. Cole I thought you informed Madam Asong about how I did business." I did not argue with Asong and instead questioned Cole after all he was getting paid for setting up this meet.

"Sorry master Wyatt, please give me a second." Cole was sweating bullets, originally he wasn't well known enough to represent Asong but he got her as a client through mutual exchange with a fellow black merchant for the dibs on the sales of an SSS-rank card ingredient. Cole chose an A-list public figure as a client over the hefty compensation of

the sales of an SSS-rank card ingredient without batting an eye but soon regret it after trying to satisfy Asong's insane requirements for her origin card. His cousin's young lover wasn't his first choice as the card creationist for Asong, there were several others but they all failed to satisfy Asong and finally, Cole stopped looking for well known card creationists and started searching for dark horses making a name for themselves in the card creation field. His cousin's young lover was one of them, but he seemed to be more stubborn, arrogant, and demanding than the renowned card creationists. Cole suffered a huge headache stuck between Asong and his cousin's young lover.

"Madam Asong, these are the few of the origin cards created by master Wyatt, that clearly display his creativity and that he is not afraid of trying something new." Cole hurriedly showed a catalog of origin cards created by his cousin's lover.

"They are indeed unique and innovative but Cole, this is not what I asked for." Asong knew what she wanted and did not fall for Cole's persuasion.

"Sigh, madam. I know what you want, but look at these cards, don't you think their creator will definitely create something worthy of you." Cole knew nobody in the world could meet Asong's insane ideals for her origin card so he wanted to persuade her into trusting his cousin's lover.

A black merchant's job was like a fixer, they had to get what the client wants which sometimes even involved convincing the customer that what the black merchant had in stock was the best option for them. And persuade them into buying something that they wouldn't buy at some other time. Therefore Cole turned to look at Anna, Asong's trusted friend, and signaled for help in persuading Asong. This was the main reason why Cole chose to introduce Asong to his cousin's lover.

"..." Anna frowned when she saw Cole look at her, she knew how adamant, stubborn, and picky Asong could be about her origin card, this is the reason why Anna kept quiet and didn't recommend her crush to Asong until Asong herself sought for her opinion.

"Asong, it has been 5 years since you found your fate ingredient stop being picky and let Wyatt do what he does best. Trust me you are going to love the outcome," Anna didn't want to persuade Asong but the damned fatty kept begging her with his eyes, finally she agreed thinking that this would be a good thing for her lover's resume.

"Anna, I thought you were staying out of this one," said Asong with a gentle smile. This time her gentle smile wasn't enough to mask the meaning behind her words, everyone in the room could feel that Asong wouldn't let anyone pressure her into doing something she did not want to.

"Tsk, "Anna clicked her tongue in annoyance and gave Cole a glare, almost giving him a heart attack.

"Auntie Asong, Wyatt is indeed a capable card creationist. You can trust him to create a useful and unique origin card for you. Look, this is the card he created for me." Aba came forward to help her friend by persuading her Aunt to utilize his services.

"Interesting. Is this a mutant slime? I haven't heard of this one but it seems to be capable of taking over a horde of monsters by itself. Impressive." Asong looked at her friend's lover with a curious gaze and thought he must be something to be capable enough to captivate her friend's heart. But all this was not enough for her to trust the creation of her origin card to a high schooler she had just met.

"I get that a lot," I said knowing Asong wasn't going to one of my clients unless something drastic happened to change her mind.

"Haha, I see. This card is indeed worthy of your pride. Alas, we were not meant to be." Asong said knowing that the young card creationist was going to stick to his principles and not going to make any concessions for her. She respected that even though it meant her visit here was waste of time.

"Asong, I heard that you are suppressing your realm so that you don't want to waste a chance of your baptism for your origin card." Anna suddenly spoke.

"Was it my mom? She worries too much. But yes, you heard right." Answered Asong.

"Yeah, right." I blurted knowing Asong was lying but soon regretted it, as every eye in the room looked towards me.

"Young man, you have something to say," Asked Asong masking her passive-aggressive tone with her gentle smile.

"Madam Asong I love how you can mask your thoughts with that gentle smile of yours. I did not want to say anything but since you asked, yes I do want to point out that you are lying."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 17:59

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Hearing me call Asong a liar to her face everyone in the warehouse held their breath. But Asong herself did not seem to be offended instead she held her peaceful smile and gracefully said, "Master Wyatt, if you can't provide a good explanation your words will have serious consequences."

As Asong said those words I could hear a slight odd vibration in the surrounding soul pathways, alerted, I checked the surroundings using my soul pupils. Following the vibration of the soul pathways a few miles up in the sky, I found a total of ten card apprentices' soul pathways hovering. To my surprise, these soul pathways were of card semi-demigods. Then I turned to look at Asong who just passive-aggressively threatened me.

"Asong, ask your men to watch it." Anna reminded Asong, while indirectly warning her semi-demigod bodyguards. Anna knew the existence of Asong's bodyguards the moment Asong teleported to the warehouse.

"Anna, it is okay. I can take care of this." I signaled Anna to let me handle this. Hearing me, Anna looked at me with reluctance in her eyes. Clearly, she did not know how her capable but weak lover planned to handle this situation.

"Anna, don't baby him. Let the boy talk. I want to see if he is just an ignorant smart mouth or really knows his stuff." Asong said while keeping a mild smile and maintaining her gracefulness. Yet her eyes shot a gaze sharper than a knife at me.

Ignoring Asong's sharp gaze, I said, "Madam Asong, you are not suppressing your realm but you cannot go further in your active soul control. If you force it by using soul jades, your health keeps deteriorating. You already know this therefore you came up with a lie to avoid practicing active soul control. Or should I say you keep using your origin card as a shield to avoid declaring your condition to your family and close ones? You can try denying my words but this is the truth."

"Impressive, I did not know that Aura sight allowed the card apprentice to diagnose another card apprentice," said Asong showing that she too had done her background search on me. Considering that she carried around ten semi-demigod bodyguards along with her, it was not surprising that they did a background check on me, after learning who Asong was going to meet. It would be surprising if they didn't.

"Should I be impressed too?" I asked Asong with a blank expression.

"Compared to what you just showed, I guess whatever I do wouldn't seem that impressive," said Asong shaking her head elegantly.

"Now that you got your explanation please leave my property. I don't entertain people that threaten me even if it was passive-aggressively." I really hated it when people tried to test me, I can understand it if they were doing so out of concern for whether their card creation was in good hands or not but Asong didn't have such intentions, she clearly did

not plan to have her origin card made as she wanted to keep using it as an excuse to stop forcefully practicing her active soul control using soul jades. After all, it was affecting her health negatively. I don't know why she felt the need to lie about this and I no longer cared.

"What about a client? Since you already exposed my charade I might as well get my origin card created, just promise me it will not be a shield." Asong asked with a mischievous smile, this smile seemed more genuine than the gentle smile of hers that she has been using to mask her passive-aggressive reactions.

"Clients are always welcome. And a shield would not suit a graceful client such as yourself." I did ask Asong to vacate my property but that was when she was a... well, a nobody, but now she was my cash cow—I mean client. So, she was welcomed with open arms.

"Decisive, I like it. Anna, you found yourself a good one. " Asong complimented.

"Asong, is what he said true?" Anna asked Asong in concern.

"Yes and I don't want to talk about it. let's not worry about that. I want to enjoy my origin card creation since I don't know if I have the time to enjoy my second origin card reaction." There was a reason Asong looked like in her mid-fifties even though Anna her classmate looked in her twenties. That was because she was a late bloomer. The aging of the card apprentices' body gets slower as they contract a grimoire. And the rate of decrease in aging depended on the realm of the card apprentice. So, even though Anna was more than a hundred years old she had the appearance of someone in her twenties while Asong who contracted her grimoire in her fifties had the appearance of someone in her fifties, considering that she was a card soldier she didn't have lot of life to live. Therefore her mother forced her to use soul jades to break through to the higher realm, but Asong who knew that forcefully cultivating active soul control will only shorten her life came up with a lie to postpone all her troubles.

"Fine, but if you need someone to talk to I am here." Anna understood Asong so she did not force her worry on Asong.

"Auntie, are you dying?" Aba asked Asong with teary eyes. Though Aba was ignorant she knew it was already a miracle for a card soldier to live past 110 years old.

"Aba, honey, didn't I just say that I don't want to talk about it?" Asong asked with her signature gentle smile.

"B-but—" Aba was about to break into tears but was interpreted by Asong's sharp words, "Aba if you cry I will get angry."

"Wuwu" hearing Asong, Aba broke into tears and ran toward the kitchen where Agatha was busy cooking a bountiful meal unaware of what was happening outside.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 18:11

Location- Sky Blossom City, GUild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Glancing at the fleeing Aba, Asong sighed and threw a playful glance at me saying, "Look what you did?"

"Me?" I looked at Asong in stupefaction and said, "You forced me to."

"Whatever, now that the truth is out there. The old fossils in the government will take this as an opportunity to give me permanent leave. I still had so much work to do, well knowing that there are capable talents in the future generation such as yourself I can rest assured knowing that you guys will continue my work." Asong sighed.

"Wait, hold up, back up a little bit. Don't throw your unfinished work at us. You can leave when you have completed your work. Your origin card, take it as thanks from our generation to you for your work." All I meant was that Asong could stop sighing as her origin card was going to be the solution to her problem.

"..." Asong looked at the kid and could not help but think where his confidence came from. And then added, "It looks like you guys plan to work this old lady to her bones. Ah, I was looking forward to the permanent leave."

"Well, old-timer, we want to play around for while. So hold down the fort for a little longer, will you?" I said looking at Asong who kept sighing.

"If you put it like that, I have no choice but to work myself to death. But promise me that you will grow up strong and beautiful." Asong did not mind working herself to death if she could save a few more innocent smiles.

"Now that's where I draw the line," I said putting a stop to the cringe. Hearing me Asong burst into laughter and said, "It has been a while since I have been myself. Master Wyatt, you are something else."

"Oye, back off. He is spoken for." Anna butted in feeling that the way her friend looked at her crush was not right.

"Okay, mama bear," Asong said teasing her friend. Anna snorted at her friend's comment but the corners of her mouth raised feeling the moment.

"..." out of everyone in the warehouse, Cole was the one who was excited the most because he was going to achieve the impossible in the world of black merchants, he was going to close the Asong Young account. With this, his reputation in his world would soar by hundred folds. But that wasn't enough for Cole as he had another huge prey set in his sight, Demigod Windsor. With Asong Young and Aba Windsor's recommendation, it would be easy for him to get an interview with Demigod Windsor, and for what came next, it was up to his charm.

"Master Wyatt, jokes apart, can I take your words seriously?" Asong knew she was running on borrowed time and tried to search for a solution for her condition but even in this magical world immortality was still a mystery yearned by all and acquired by none, be it a card student or a card demigod they all had to leave this stage one day.

"I never make promises that I cannot keep," I assured Asong.

"Then I will be in your care," Asong said politely. She has been to many card creationists and heard the kind of origin card they can create with her fate ingredient, but none as bizarre as the card creationist in front of her claimed. Despite her doubts, Asong decided to hire him to help create her origin card because she wanted to check what the younger generation she was fighting to improve was capable of. Yes, she was taking a gamble on the idea she was fighting for.

"Well, then it is decided. Master Wyatt, please name the ingredients that your people cannot find in this city I will get them." giddy Cole announced.

"Thank you, Mr. Cole." Saying that I send the list of ingredients to Susan asking her to go through them and list the ones that she cannot procure even with the help of the Fine Gold.

A few minutes later I received Susan's reply with a list of ingredients that she cannot procure. Going through it I forwarded the list to Cole saying, "Mr. Cole, I will need your help with these ingredients."

[A-rank Deepwater clam monster core x1

A-rank Hairy triton monster shell x1

A-rank Hairy triton monster core x1

B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster shell x1

B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster core x1

A-rank Ocean Dream Turtle monster shell x1

A-rank Ocean Dream Turtle monster core x1

A-rank Measled Cowrie Shelled monster shell x1

A-rank Measled Crowie Shelled monster core x1]

Going through the list of ingredients sent to his grimoire Cole blurted out a cuss, "Fuck!"

"Mr. Cole, language." Asong corrected Cole.

"Sorry, Madam Asong but the list of ingredients listed by master Wyatt is very expensive—" Before Cole could finish he was interrupted by Asong reminding him that he should not worry about the cost, "Mr. Cole, money is not a thing."

"I know Madam Asong, but these ingredients are very rare and some of them have never been used as ingredients." The cost of the ingredients did not matter to Cole because the costlier the ingredients were the more money he made through commission. The problem was that most of the ingredients specified in the list were not something he could procure right away because they all were either very rare or only a few of them left, especially the A-rank Hairy triton monster shell and core. Which were used in the creation of extremely rare soul pills that were said to have the ability to slightly upgrade the user's talent by cleansing their soul pathway. Not to mention the B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster shell which is used as an ingredient in the creation of the SSS-rank infinity space card.

There is no way Cole could procure these ingredients at a moment's notice. Because these ingredients were so precious that people would not let the other soul know that these ingredients were in their possession.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date: 2 April 2321

Time: 18:25

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Mr. Cole, are you saying that you cannot procure the ingredients stated by master Wyatt for the creation of my card?" Asong asked Cole.

"No, I can but not at the moment's notice, I need time," Cole answered.

"Well, how much time?" Asong enquired Cole.

"Two or three days," answered Cole honestly, knowing he had lost the opportunity to make a killing by procuring these ingredients for the creation of Asong's origin card.

"Mr. Cole, you know that I don't have that kind of time. Are you sure there is no other way?" Asong asked Cole, giving him a lean way out of courtesy for his service so far.

"It pains me to say this but I really cannot procure those ingredients as of now," Cole answered, only he knew how much his heart was aching over the lost commission of these ingredients.

"Then, please forward me the list of ingredients, I will have my people get them." Upon Asong's request, Cole shared the list of ingredients in Asong's grimoire which she shared with her help, and receiving a reply from her help Asong informed me, "The ingredients will be here in an hour."

"You must be feeling pretty good flexing your wealth and power in front of your juniors," I commented.

"Yeah, I worked too damn hard to order around these arrogant semi-demigods." Asong did not shy away from my comments and seemed proud about it. I could only think, 'Ordering around semi-demigods as a card soldier is pretty awesome.' unlike Aba who had a demigod father, and Anna who had 4 demigod's in her immediate family, Asong was a daughter of a card emperor belonging to a family protected by a semi-demigod ancestor who had a foot in his grave. So, yeah what Asong had achieved was indeed impressive.

...

Date: 2 April 2321

Time: 19:05

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Susan had arrived from Fine Gold with the other ingredients, "Is this all? Do you need anything else?"

"No, this should be enough," I said going through the ingredients bought by Susan.

[A-rank origin core x1

B-rank saltwater weed monster core x1

A-rank Boulder Back turtle monster shell x1

A-rank Boulder Back turtle monster core x1

C-rank Thorn Shell Snail monster shell x1

C-rank Thorn Shell Snail monster core x1

E-rank Clear Water Oyster monster core x1

E-rank Clear Water Oyster monster shell x1

A-rank Water Nymph essence x 10

A-rank Water Nymph core x 10]

Now that I had half the ingredients required for the creation of the Asong's origin card I wanted to start the creation process and get the other ingredients as they arrive but then only 20 mins remained for Asong's stipulated time for the arrival of the ingredients so I thought I might as well wait and go through the plan I had for Asong's card.

Asong was not a fighter but a scholar, a sick scholar at that. Her expiry date was nearing if the supreme leader's henchmen had not killed her she would have soon met a natural death. Usually, at the end of their life, people try to complete something of importance. But Asong spent the last days of her life fighting to get the government to upgrade the array formations protecting the cities in the central region. Which was totally out of her routine, usually, she would fight for reforms involving the unrepresented and minorities, but in the last few days of her life, she went all-in to force the government to upgrade the array formations protecting the cities. The only reason Asong was so out of character is maybe she knew, knew that in near future something was going to go down. I have no idea what Asong knew and how much she knew but it was clear that with her death she had passed on her duties to Aba, the little ignorant and pampered girl today was going to be the heroic figure who was going to shoulder the weight of the entire humanity in near future.

Now that I know how, why and by whom Asong was going to die, I decided to intervene, not personally but by creating an overpowered origin card for Asong. There were two important reasons why I had decided to intervene in Asong's future and as for the butterfly effect, it was already fucked with my presence. Thanks to me, the Matron and Plaw clan along with their plans for the southern and northern regions were exposed to the Heatsend Royal family. I don't know if the southern royal family stands a chance against Matron's brainwashed Paw clan but the future the Clown Mask had seen is no longer possible, this timeline had deviated from the one Clown mask saw long ago, and there is no fixing it.

The reason why I planned to save Asong was that I had a feeling that if Asong was alive she was going to make the Supreme leader's plan for overthrowing the government a lot harder. And the other reason was that in three months I will be moving to the central region where the southern royal family's authority reach was questionable so for a carefree university life having a friend like Asong was a must.

The problem was not saving Asong, but helping her live longer and solidifying her seat in the government. Asong had people's support what she lacked was power, considering her clogged-up soul pathways that was going to be challenging. It was also the reason why just creating a weapon of mass destruction for Asong wasn't going to cut it.

If Asong was stuck in the card soldier realm for the rest of her life because of her condition no matter how overpowered the origin card I create for her it will be of no use as the battery powering it, Asong's realm, was not enough. Therefore instead of creating a combat-type card, I decided to create a support type of card that would be the best fit for a politician like Asong and help with her condition.

....

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date: 2 April 2321

Time: 19:20

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"5 mins earlier than the estimated time," I said looking that the ingredients that one of Asong's semi-demigod aid delivered.

"Well, I do pay them more than the market rate. So this much is the bare minimum and to be expected." Asong bragged.

"You don't pay them with your money but the taxpayer's money." Anna corrected Asong who claimed to be paying for her aids when the government was paying for them using the taxpayer's money.

"Huh? Then where does the southern family get their money for your lavish life, commander of the southern watch? Is it not the tax they collected from their citizens." Asong pointed out Anna's hypocrisy.

"There is now winning with you, but still 10 semi-demigod bodyguards, aren't they too many to protect a single card soldier. You don't see me going around with semi-demigod bodyguards." Anna argued saying that 10 semi-demigod bodyguards were too much.

"First, I too don't want 10 semi-demigods constantly monitoring me, but this is the mandatory security detail. I can do nothing about it but complain.

Second, you don't need semi-demigod bodyguards when you can kill a demigod. Yes, I know you killed the demigod Yin Widow three days ago and a Devil the very next day here in sky blossom city. And for your information, the Yin-Yang harmony sect will soon be sending an envoy to the south to fetch Yin widow's grimoire. Apparently, she raided their treasure vault and stole a bunch of valuable stuff which they will demand you to hand over." Asong seemed to know a lot about the affairs of the southern region, especially the ones surrounding Anna.

"Yin widow's grimoire? What grimoire I don't know what you are talking about?" Anna was puzzled, she did not understand how the government and the Yin-Yang harmony sect know that it was her who killed the demigod.

"Suit yourself and congrats on becoming the official heir of the southern royal family. I really don't know what your grandpa was thinking but considering the partner you choose for yourself I think you will do good." Asong congratulated Anna while throwing a glance at me.

"Thank you but fuck, is a person's privacy no longer a thing? How is the government able to find everything I do? I can understand if I were in the southern capital but how is it possible back here in nowhere. Don't tell me the government has informants throughout the southern region. How are they avoiding the southern region's guardian array formation." Anna cussed in annoyance knowing that her being selected as the official heir of the southern region was no longer a secret between few people but had become the gossip of the town.

"Anna, language," said Asong not tolerating Anna's use of profanity.

"Fuck, Anna you killed a demigod three days ago?" I had no idea that a human demigod had attacked the sky blossom city three days ago, was it the Matron's minion. Three days ago, isn't that the day I sealed the demigod Redfall's soul in the heathen stone prison back when Sarah had comprehended the bloodline memory meaning of blood rule under the influence of demigod Redfall's soul? Wait does the Yin widow have any relation with the demigod Redfall? Was she the one who helped Van escape the disaster along with toddler Sarah?

"Wyatt, don't panic, she wasn't here for you. She was here for her son," said Anna.

"Here son? Hasn't demigod Redfall died?" Asong blurted in confusion.

'...' hearing Asong, I was enlightened and most of my doubts were cleared. Demigod Yin Widow seemed to be the mysterious hand helping Van and the toddler Sarah escape the disaster that had struck everyone that had the slightest connection with Demigod Redfall.

"I know, right, but she kept asking me to hand over her son. I had no idea of what she was talking about but she seemed really desperate and seemed to be carrying a soul status candle." Anna spoke narrating the odd behavior of the demigod Yin Widow.

"Soul status candle, this isn't good. That devil spawn seems to have returned to the world of living using the bloodline memory rule but I thought all his direct line descendants were killed. This is bad, Anna how come you did not mention this in your report." Asong asked Anna with an aghast expression.

"That— wait, how do you know what I wrote in my report. How did you guys infiltrate the royal family's archives? This is too much. Fuck, first the Matron, and now you guys. Has the Royal palace become so easy to infiltrate for all the spies in the world?" Anna yelled in irritation finding out that not just Matron but the government has infiltrated the royal family.

"Stop overreacting Anna. Whenever there is a breach in the Southern region's guardian array formation the central region is notified and the Southern royal family is required to send in a report regarding the affair, the same goes for the demon worshipper's attack. So stop complaining about the details and tell me everything that transpired during your fight with Demigod Yin Widow. That takes priority, if Red fall is back again, he will start sacrificing millions of lives once again just to get back his old strength. Therefore you need to focus Anna, I need know if Redfall is back again and if he is I need to know where he is hiding. This time we will be able to punish him for his crime against humanity to the full extent of the law." Asong still remembers the day she found out about Redfall sacrificing hundred of thousands of innocent souls to make a little progress in his realm. Therefore Asong knew what Redfall would be up to if he were alive again, sacrificing humans to achieve the power he had in his heyday.

"Well, instead of going through all that trouble why don't we just unlock Yin Widow's grimoire she seemed to have a Soul Status Candle Card. If demigod Redfall is alive we can use that card to track him down." Anna really did not want to go into the embarrassing details of how she defeated Yin Widow using Ann's help. So she came up with the brilliant idea to unlock demigod Yin Widow's grimoire to get the Soul candle Card that Yin Widow was using to track demigod Redfall to the sky blossom city. That would be way more efficient than trying to find out if Demigod Redfall was alive or not based on Anna's narration of her fight with Yin Widow.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date: 2 April 2321

Time: 19:32

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Well, your brain seems to work just fine when you want to escape work, if only you had used half of it to write your report, Redfall would be in custody but instead he is out there roaming, I cannot imagine how many innocent soul Redfall must have ruined in these three days." Asong sighed and then looking at Anna she added, "I thought you had no idea about demigod Yin Widow's grimoire."

"Yin Window's grimoire? I have no idea what you are talking about." Anna took out a diamond grimoire from her storage card, and hearing Asong she still denied that she had Yin Widows grimoire.

"..." Shaking her head at her friend's response, Asong asked, "Give me Yin widow's blood. I will give it to my aid and use it to create a substitute."

"About that, I forgot to collect her blood," Anna replied while scratching the back of her head.

"What? Then how are we supposed to unlock the grimoire?" Asong glanced at Anna in irritation.

"How about we get her direct descendant's blood?" Anna thought of a solution.

"Yin Widow's had only one direct descendant, Redfall. Isn't your purpose of opening her grimoire to find him if he has returned from the dead. God! Anna, why can't you take things seriously. Who forgets to collect the corpse of a demigod? Do you know how valuable it is? Fuck, what would a prodigal like you know?" Asong blurted out in frustration. She did not mean to blame Anna but she believed that Redfall had been reborn and was scarifying innocent souls to regain his strength. Despite knowing all this she wasn't able to do a thing because of the incompetence of her friend so naturally she was frustrated.

"I know someone who would have stored demigod Yin Widow's corpse." Anna suddenly responded. Unlike Asong who wanted to save every soul possible, Anna only cared about saving what she can. Mistakes happen and it is not possible to save everybody.

"What are you talking about? Didn't you write in your report in bold letters that you killed her alone?" Asong wondered how childish was her friend to brag about her deed in a report using bold letters.

"Technically I was alone when I slew Yin Widow, but there was someone else she must have remembered to store Yin Widow's corpse." Answered Anna.

"Was it Ann?" Asong shook her head realizing her friend wasn't bragging just lying. Well, Ann was Anna's origin card so technically Anna killed Yin Widow by herself.

"Yes, since Ann is my summon technically I have killed a demigod all by myself," said Anna, but it felt more like she was convincing herself.

"What about the devil? Was Ann present then too?" Asong asked Anna.

"Nope, that was me alone, all by myself. Ann was back in the base helping Luna defend the dungeon relocation apparatus from demon Worshippers." Anna answered enthusiastically. Because killing a devil trumps a demigod any time.

"Good for you, Now—" Asong was going to ask Anna to call Ann but was interrupted.

"Ann is your summons? Anna, what do you mean by that? Ann told me that she was your twin sister." First, what heck was the soul status candle card? And the fact that card apprentices can unlock the grimoire of a dead card apprentice using their blood, now the truth about Ann, I couldn't keep quiet, I had to get some answers. If it was really possible to open a dead card apprentice's grimoire using their or their direct descendant's blood. And how can Ann be Anna's summon, when I used my soul pupils on her I felt no difference between her soul pathway and a regular human's soul pathways. If creating such summons was possible than my idea to create pleasure cards was in jeopardy.

"Well, Ann and I are twin sisters, or at least that is what my family and she claim. But the truth is she is my origin card, a high-level independent avatar/incarnation card that was created using my second personality. Though she looks like me she isn't me. So if you were to mistake her for me, I will not forgive you." Anna warned me with a stern gaze.

"Oh, okay—" learning that Ann was Anna's origin card created using her split personality, I was amazed and sighed in relief, knowing that my pleasure card business was safe. Next, I wanted to ask Anna about the unlocking grimoire and the soul status candle card but was interrupted by Asong, "I am sorry Wyatt, but Anna, hurry up and contact Ann, we need to find Redfall before he does too much damage."

"Yes, I have already sent her a message she will be here." Anna said hearing Asong and then turned to me, "You wanted to ask something."

"What is a soul status candle card?" I asked Anna.

"It is a high-level card created using the placenta of the newborn baby, often created by mothers to track their babies and their health," Anna answered. Hearing her explanation of the soul status card I started panicking. Because I had demigod Redfall's soul. If Anna can take out the soul status card from Yin Widow's grimoire then how am I going to explain to them why I have Redfall's soul? And why is stored in an unknown gem?

As all these thoughts flooded my mind, I started to panic, but my expression remained peaceful, as I asked, "Anna, is it really possible to unlock the grimoire of a dead card apprentice and take their card?"

"Yes, but it is expensive and complex," Anna answered with a short reply and didn't go into details and added, "We are going to perform it shortly you can watch."

Hearing Anna, I understood why I had not heard anybody mention this method. If something was complex and expensive for rich ladies like Anna and Asong, the regular people can forget about being able to use that method. This was for the good as it would stop card apprentices from killing each other for their cards. After all, Card apprentice killing for higher-level grimoire is already enough problem.

..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date: 2 April 2321

Time: 19:41

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Big sis Asong," Ann who arrived at the warehouse greeted Asong enthusiastically.

"Little girl, how are you?" Asong was delighted to see Ann, unlike her friend Anna, Ann was very reliable.

"I am fine, what about you?" with that Asong and Ann exchanged small talks about each other, mostly why Asong was here and rebirth of demigod Redfall.

"Now that both of you have caught up why don't we get started," Anna said to Asong who seemed impatient to catch Redfall earlier but now she was taking her sweet time talking to Ann.

"Okay, Ann give me Yin Widow's blood," Asong asked Ann.

"Here," following Asong's request, Ann took out Yin Widow's corpse from her storage card and extracted a few drops of blood, and handed them to Asong.

Taking the blood drop Asong signaled her aid, who appeared next to her in an instant. Asong handed the blood drops to her aid. Who fed the blood drops to her card in the grimoire. Then Asong said, "Now we wait."

"What is happening?" clueless I asked hoping to get an explanation of what they were trying to do.

Hearing me, Ann and Anna both turned to answer, but seeing Anna was about to speak Ann backed away but still she had to explain to me as Anna signaled her to answer me. This was best for me as Anna was not well versed in theories and gives a very vague explanation with no details, let's hope that Ann was different. She should be, based on what I have heard about her so far.

"Master Wyatt, we meet again," Ann started with small talks and went on to explain, "There is an SS-rank card called The Dummy Card. this card is a one-time use card usually used as a precaution against the curse. But we are going to use it to trick the world will and unlock the diamond grimoire."

[Card Name: The Dummy

Card Type: One Time Use Item card.

Card Rank: SS-rank, Legend Grade

Card Rate: 9-Stars

Card Durability: [89/100]

Card Effect: The user is able to summon a doll, when fed the blood of the user it can automatically act as the user's replacement to face deadly attacks.

Additional Effect: Meat shield.

Note: After feeding it blood once it cannot be reused]

Meat shield: The user is able to transfer all the physical damage suffered to the Dummy Doll once at will.

Note: After feeding it blood once it cannot be reused

Going through the card info of the 'The Dummy Card' I was puzzled as to how they were going to use it to trick the world's will to open the diamond grimoire and why did they have to do that. Ann seemed to have noticed the confusion on my face and answered my confusion even before I asked her, " Master Wyatt, you must be puzzled about why we are trying to trick the world's will and how it all affects us retrieving the cards stored in the diamond grimoire right? For that, you will have to understand how a grimoire is created and the principle behind its working."

"..." Ann gave a dramatic pause as she said those words. I understood why she did that. She wanted to check with others if it was ok to tell me about the creation of the grimoire

and its working principle. I could see Ann's eyes seeking permission from Asong and Anna.

"Ann, you can tell but don't go into details as some of the parts of explanation are too much and taboo for him," Asong spoke giving Ann permission to explain to me how the grimoires were created and what was their working principle. While avoiding the taboos that apparently I wasn't ready for.

This did not make sense, I am not ready for this information then how is Asong who is in the same realm as me ready to know the taboo knowledge. Asong and I, both were in the card soldier realm so if Asong can know the secrets behind the grimoire then why was it that I was denied permission to know those secrets and they went as far as to call it taboo. I was indeed dissatisfied by their remarks but I knew better than to rise my dissatisfaction and question their judgment, let's first hear what they were willing to tell me, and then maybe I can get other parts through other means.

"Master Wyatt, you know that grimoire allows us to do many magical and powerful things. To access it we make a contract with the grimoire. What you don't know is when you are creating a contract with the grimoire, you are actually creating a contract with the world's will using the grimoire as a medium to access the power of the world." Ann paused to let the information sink into my mind. After all, she did reveal huge secret.

"You are telling me, a grimoire is just a vessel and in reality, we are actually contracting with the world's will? How does that work? And what do you mean by accessing the world's power?" hearing Ann I felt like everything I knew about grimoire and cards was a lie. If it were not from a trustable source I would think that Ann was trying to punk me.

"Master Wyatt, to understand this you have to question yourself, we were not born with this power so where is power coming from? Yes, we practice our active soul control, but all we are doing is strengthening our souls and enhancing our control over them. So how are we able to create cards? And why does it has to be cards? Why not scrolls or some other item? Or why can't we directly use this power, why do we have to use cards to access them?" Ann's explanation only added to my confusion. Thankfully I had no opinion about grimoire before today so I was a lot more open-minded to hear what Ann was trying to explain.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 19:54

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

If you think about it by practicing their active soul control the card apprentices strengthen their soul and their control over it, in return, their accessible soul energy increases. Other than that there was no other benefits to practicing active soul control without the grimoire.

Now the question was, why can a grimoire give such magical abilities to the card apprentice? Where do these powers come from? According to Ann, this power belonged to the world and we gained access to it by forming a contract with the world's will with the grimoire as the medium. But how does that work? Why was there a need to use the grimoire as a medium? Why can we not directly establish a contract with the World's will?

Seeing that my confusion grew with her words Ann offered, "Master Wyatt, I know it is confusing but this is all I can disclose to you about the grimoires. If you have doubts ask away, I will try to answer them to the best of my knowledge without touching the sensitive and taboo stuff."

"Ann, why is there a need for users to use a grimoire as a medium to establish a contract with the world's will? Why can't we do that directly?" I asked Ann, taking up on her offer.

"Master Wyatt, you should already know that to feel the presence of the world's will you will have to forge an ego gem. Considering the average talent of people all over the world it was impossible for everyone to form a ego gem. Of course, there are some exceptions such as yourself. But do you believe the monsters would have waited for us to forge our ego gems? The world back then was not peaceful enough for us to patiently forge an ego gem and independently form a contract with the world's will.

Therefore the first of us to walk on this world thought of using the grimoire as a medium to form a contract and borrow the power of the world." Ann answered by saying that humans need to forge an ego gem to feel the presence of the world's will, so it was impossible for humans to form a contract with the world's will at the card student realm and went on to explain to me that at the being, the world was plagued with monsters and it was not ideal for humanity to patiently forge ego gems to establish a contract with the World's will and borrow its power. Therefore our ancestors came up with the idea to use a medium to form a contract and borrow the power of the world's will.

"Does that mean that the ego gem can do everything that a grimoire can do? Doesn't that make the grimoire redundant? So why do card apprentices with ego gems fight for higher grade grimoire," I asked thinking that if the ego gems could also perform the same function as the grimoires shouldn't the grimoires become obsolete after the card apprentices forge their ego gems?

"Master Wyatt, what you are saying is correct if we consider that grimoire and ego gem play the same role in a card apprentice's growth. But are the grimoire and ego gem the same?" Ann answered me with a question.

"No?" I didn't understand, was Ann saying that grimoire and ego gem were not the same. Then wasn't grimoire a replacement item for ego gem?

"Master Wyatt, Grimore is indeed a medium used by card apprentice to form a contract with the world's will to borrow its power but it is not the same as ego gem. They both have two different functions. Grimoire deals with the world's power that is the soul pathways and the ego gem deal with energies in the world's will that is the rules, and their meanings.

The grimoire gives the card apprentice access to soul pathways which we make use of through cards while the ego gem gives us access to rules which we make use of through runes. Therefore both the grimoire and ego gem are important to a card apprentice." Ann narrated the importance and necessity of both the grimoire and ego gem for a card apprentice and how they gave them access to two different power systems, Soul pathways, and Rules. While the card apprentices made use of these two power systems through Cards and Runes.

Hearing Ann's explanation I understood that grimoire and ego gem were two different things that helped the card apprentice borrow two different power systems from the world. But in end, one question remained how was grimoire created? I now know where it gets its ability from but the principle behind its creation was still beyond my reach as I knew that enter the taboo part which Ann wasn't supposed to explain to me. So I decided to go around it, "Ann, so why are the grimoires divided into five different grades?"

"About that, the materials—" Ann was about to explain why the grimoire was divided into five different grades but was interrupted by Asong.

"Ann, stop it right there. You were just about to reveal how the grimoires are created to explain why they are divided into five different grades." Asong interrupted Ann who was so keen on explaining to me that she forgot that she almost revealed what she asked not to. And then glancing at me Asong said, "Master Wyatt, please don't try to take advantage of the courtesy we have extended to you."

"What? I am innocent. All I wanted to know was why the grimoires are divided into five different grades." I said putting on an innocent smile.

"Yeah, right." Asong rolled her eyes at my response.

I did expect that it would not be easy to get the privileged information so I was not discouraged and instead demanded, "So, Why are the grimoires divided into five different grades?"

"You..." hearing me demand Asong looked at me in disbelief.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 20:03

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Big sis, let me," said Ann, "I promise I won't speak about the privileged stuff."

"Fine, but watch out for that boy, he has very thick skin for someone his age," Asong warned Ann who nodded hearing her words.

"Master Wyatt, since I cannot go into details about this let us use an example, assume that the world's will is similar to a company, card apprentices as its employee, and the grimoire is your employment contract. Consider the card apprentice's active soul control percentage as the achievement made by the employees and power borrowed by the world as the employee salary.

The company gives more benefits to employees with more achievements. That is, the world will give more access to its power to card apprentices with a higher active soul control percentage.

As employees climb higher in their company they are asked to renew their employment contracts with more benefits. Similarly, when the card apprentice achieves a certain percentage of active soul control, they are asked to renew their contract with the world's will for better terms with a higher grade of a medium allowing the card apprentice to borrow more power from the world.

Therefore based on the different achievements in active soul control percentage one can renew their contract with the world's will using a higher grade grimoire to access more power." narrating that Ann peeked at me to see if she was able to answer me without leaking the privileged information.

"Contract renewal, to access more power from the world you need a higher grade of medium to renew your old contract with new terms based on your new active soul control percentage. I understand that but my question is why do that? What is stopping us from depending on the same old medium to renew contracts with the world's will, Why do we have to keep renewing the contract with different medium, Why can't the world give us direct access to its power like it did with ego gems." In order to avoid revealing something privileged, Ann came up with a half-backed way to explain why the grimoire was divided into grades. But it had a lot of holes in it. Especially, why can't the world give complete access to the grimoires as it did with ego gems?"

"First, Ego gems too have grades, they are graded based on the card apprentices' natural talent. Lower the talent fewer rules available to comprehend and slower the comprehension of the rules, likewise higher the talent more rules available to comprehend and faster the comprehension of the rules.

Second, we have to keep renewing our contract with the world as our achievements in active soul control increase because our soul is not strong enough to directly handle complete access to the world's power. So as our active control progresses, we have to keep renewing the contract to gain more access to the world's power.

Third, the creation of grimoires is not cheap, we can't just hand over diamond grimoires to everyone to access the full power of the world. When we don't even know if their soul would ever grow strong enough to access even a quarter of the world's power.

Therefore keeping all this in mind the first of us to walk this world divided the grimoire into five grades based on the talent of the people." Ann finally explained where the crux of the issue lay, it was our soul, it wasn't strong enough to hold everything the world had to offer. Hence we practice our active soul control to slowly make ourselves strong to bare the burden of accessing the world's power.

As for why we don't use the same grimoire to keep renewing our contract with the world was because the creation of the highest grade grimoire, the diamond grade grimoire, for everyone was impossible as it was expensive and it was a waste of resources because not everyone would be able to persist the practice of active soul control and achieve the highest there is to achieve. So instead of wasting precious resources the ancestors—the first to walk this world decided to separate the grimoire into five different grades based on the average talent of the people.

"So, I take it you understood why the grimoire is separated into five grades," Ann said feeling satisfied as she was able to answer without leaking any privilege in formation.

"Yes, but why do you keep saying 'the first to walk this world' and not 'our ancestors'?" I asked Ann, noticing that she didn't call the predecessors of this world her ancestor but the first of us to walk this world.

"..." hearing my new doubt Ann panicked and hurriedly explained to Asong and Anna, " I didn't lead him to this. I didn't know he would catch on to this."

"..." honestly, I would not have felt something was amiss here if I hadn't heard Anna, too, call the predecessors of this world 'First of us to walk this world' before.

"It is okay Ann, it is not your fault. It appears Master Wyatt, is very detail-oriented. Others would still be trying to digest the information you just unloaded but he is sharper. Master Wyatt, please stop making things difficult for the little girl." said Asong indirectly asking me to stop asking Ann questions whose answers were above my privilege level.

"Fine." I agreed with Asong and asked her, "what did Ann mean by 'first of us to walk this world'?"

"..." hearing my shameless question Asong rolled her eyes at me and said, "Master Wyatt, the answer to your question is the taboo secret of this world. So please refrain from searching for answers, as it may have adverse consequences that even you cannot bear. And I also hope you understand that what you learned here is not something you can reveal to another soul."

"I will keep that in mind." Saying that I turn to glance at Anna but she looked away clearly she too didn't want to answer my question and I didn't want to put her in that position.

"Your highness, I too swear to not reveal everything I have heard here to another soul." while Asong was making sure neither Ann nor Anna would dare to open their mouth to answer me, Susan's meek sound sounded enveloping the warehouse into an awkward silence.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 20:15

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Under the gaze of the three most powerful women I have known so far, Susan stood not knowing how to deal with the predicament she was in. She had just heard some privileged information that she shouldn't have and now the other three were deciding what to do with her. Nervous, Susan once again swore, "Your highness, I swear I will not pass everything I heard hear to another soul."

"Hahaha, relax honey. We are messing with you. Most of the stuff we just told is common knowledge for the people in the central capital. So, no harm done." Asong laughed and assured Susan that the information she just heard was common knowledge in the central capital but privileged way down the south especially here in Sky Blossom city.

"Manager Susan, you have to relax a little bit like your boss, look at him shamelessly demanding privileged information as if it was his right," said Anna.

"Your highness, I wouldn't dare." Susan was a law fearing citizen whose parents taught her to thank the Southern Royal family every day for the bread she was able to eat three times a day without having to bloody her hands. Asides from her parent's teaching Susan had huge respect for the Royal family and its members, who maintain the peace in the south. This was one of the reasons, Susan was not more aggressive about pursuing her young love and confessing her feelings to him, because she felt she was stealing him from the Southern emperor, so it was wrong. Just when Susan overcame her moral dilemma of falling for a younger man and her boss at that, new obstacles were erected in her path. Amped up with her feelings for her boss, Susan did try to fight for her love against her highness but soon felt huge guilt. Her heart was in love but it was also loyal to the Royal family, caught up in a moral dilemma, Susan could never bring herself to confess her feelings to her boss.

"Susan, we have been in each other's company for more than a week so I think you should get more comfortable around us, therefore ditch the honorifics will you." As a woman, Anna knew that Susan did not look at her young lover as her boss but more than that. Susan wasn't alone her young lover seemed to feel the same way for her, though he would deny it if asked. Anna knew better, her women's intuition was ringing crazy on this. Therefore she herself had indirectly warned Susan to back off, that was one of the low points in her life. Later she laminated how far her obsession had dragged her down because love would not do that to her. Realizing her mistake Anna wanted to recognize her love rival and wish that the best of them would win. This did not mean she would go easy on Susan.

"..." Susan looked at Anna not knowing how to answer. Her guilt towards Anna increased seeing her being so welcoming despite their clash a few nights ago, the members of the royal family are so good and forgiving just like the stories she heard about them when she was little.

"Susan, what happened to the girl from a few nights ago? She had some fight in her. Now that was the girl who knew what she wanted and didn't hesitate to roll up her sleeves to get it. I was quite impressed." Anna was not lying when she said these words as she really believed Susan to be her love rival.

Hearing Anna, Susan's respect for the southern royal family grew and so did her resolve from a few nights ago which was shackled by her guilt. Her resolve got rid of those shackles and glancing at Anna she said, "Southern Emperor, forgive me if I offend you."

"Offend me? Manager Susan, now you are just being full of yourself." Seeing the familiar resolve burning in Susan's eyes Anna thought, 'Since when did I have to scare little girls to get a man. Bring it, little girl, let me show you the charm of Anna Heatsend.'

Little did Anna know that she would come to regret and applaud this moment for underestimating the country girl as this country girl will be her greatest rival.

...

Asong was surprised to hear Anna's conversation with Susan and looked at Susan in a new light but what surprised her, even more, was that Anna's love started to sound one-sided. So she could help but glance at her friend's crush who seemed to be lost in his thoughts seeing his employee was no longer in trouble. And she couldn't help but wonder, 'What does Anna see in him? He has potential but not enough to fall madly in love with him. Well love is unreasonable, to think one of the goddesses of our batch would fall for some unknown country boy.'

As for Ann, she was busy occasionally peeking at her crush, she has been aching to meet him but she had to control herself because if Anna knew about her thoughts she would lock her up in her grimoire for the rest of their life. So she could not be obvious with her feelings. Which was very hard considering her bond with Anna. While Ann was peeking at her love she also continued to think of a solution to her problems, Anna.

...

Now that I knew why they had to trick the world's will to open Yin widow's grimoire, I could not understand how they were going to use a few drops of blood from Yin widow's corpse and the SS-rank The Dummy card to trick the world's will.

The effect of The Dummy card was to protect the card apprentice from immediate deadly damage and transfer the sustained damage by the user to itself, So how does it help in tricking the world's will, not to mention Yin Widow was dead how was her blood going to be used by the 'The Dummy' card, was that even possible?

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 20:22

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Anna, how are you going to trick the world's will into opening the diamond grimoire using the 'The Dummy' card." I racked up my brain for every possible way but I could not think of an answer to how the 'The Dummy' card would accept the blood of a dead person.

"Well, Ann showed you the effects of the card right?" Anna spoke as if the answer to my question was in the 'The Dummy' card info.

"Yes, she did. Are you implying that the 'The Dummy' card works on the blood of a dead person too?" I asked as it was too bizarre for me to just accept it.

"Yes. Mind-blowing right? Even the creator of this card would not have thought of this. They say some drunk card emperor found this method by mistake." Anna was not enthusiastic about going into the technical details but was enthusiastic about gossiping stories with no merits to them.

"..." Ignoring Anna, I turned to Ann she seemed to go out of her way to make sure that I understood what she was explaining, how considerate of her. Glancing at Ann I cannot help but wonder how can there be an origin card that was the better version of the card apprentice. It was like the universe mocking Anna that she could be replaced with a better version of herself. No wonder Anna would hide her origin card.

Feeling my gaze Ann looked at me and answered without me having to ask her, "Master Wyatt, the 'The Dummy' card is one of a kind, you already know that it replaces the card apprentice to take immediate damage be it physical or soul-related damage. It is able to do that because it assumes the identity of the card apprentice whose blood it has been fed with. So what happens to the card when it is fed with a dead person's card?"

"Does it assume the identity of the dead person?" I answered understanding how the 'The Dummy' card worked. My eyes shined bright as finally, I knew why the card would accept a dead person's blood. Earlier I was too stuck with the card effect, and forgot to ask how the effects of the card were possible.

"Yes," Ann responded with a gentle smile.

"So, What are we waiting for now? Why aren't we summoning the dummy to open the diamond grimoire." In curiosity, I even forgot that if the diamond grimoire were to be opened, I would be in a lot of trouble.

"Well, though the dummy has assumed Yin widow's identity, it does not have her soul energy to open the grimoire. Normally we could feed the dummy with soul energy and it would open the diamond grimoire but Yin Widow is dead for a long period now so the grimoire will scrutinize the soul energy fed by the dummy before allowing it to open the grimoire. Since we are feeding the dummy with external soul energy its soul energy signature will not match Yin widow, so instead, we will end up alerting the world's will. As the consequence, the grimoire will be destroyed by the world's will and it will punish the dummy and the card apprentice equipping it." Ann paused allowing me to soak in the consequence of failing to trick the world's will.

"So, how do we address this problem?" I asked Ann thinking that since Yin Widow is dead mimicking her soul energy is going to be impossible. But if that were true they

would not try to open the diamond grimoire in the first place. Since they are trying it anyway then they should have a way around it.

"We fed the dummy a little soul energy and wait until the soul energy inside the dummy adapts the signature of the Yin widow's soul energy," Ann answered.

"Is that possible?" I know I am asking the obvious since they are trying it then it was hundred percent possible.

"Yes. Since the dummy has assumed the Yin widow's identity, once the soul energy adapts to the dummy it will resemble the Yin widow's soul energy." Ann knew what I meant by my question so explained to me how the soul energy fed to the dummy would duplicate the signature of the Yin Widow's soul energy.

"So, how long will it take for that to happen?" I asked Ann.

"Um, about 9 to 12 hours," Ann answered casually.

"Okay," responding to Ann I thought, 'That means I still have time to get rid of Redfall's soul.'

"Master Wyatt, since all the ingredients you ordered are here so why don't we get started with my origin card creation," Asong asked seeing that I was done with my questions. I thought she wanted to wait until after she handled the Redfall matter but there was a lot of time to spare in between so I guess she wants to get it over with and use the available time more appropriately.

"Sure. Since it is about time for dinner. Why don't start after our dinner?" I made an excuse to buy myself some time to think of ways to get rid of demigod Redfall's soul, if I am caught with his soul on the person I don't know how I am going to explain myself to Anna and the rest.

"Okay then." Asong agreed after all it was not every day she got to eat with friends.

"Did somebody say dinner? The dinner is ready. Let me set up the dinner table," Agatha announced as she walked out of the kitchen, and glancing at dublicate Anna and Susan, she added, "It seems we have additional guests. No worries, I made extra."

Agatha summoned a huge ass fancy dinner table, covered it with a clean white table cloth, arranged all the plates and cutleries, and placed her home-cooked dinner on the table. With that, the whole warehouse was filled with a flavorful smell that would make a person's mouth water. It seems Agatha went all out preparing the dinner.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 20:35

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"The table is set. Your highness Asong, please." Agatha invited Asong and then looking at two identical Anna she did not know how to react. Which one was the southern emperor and who was the doppelganger?

"Agatha, this is Ann, Anna's twin sister." I introduced Ann to Agatha as not many people seem to know about Anna's origin card and Ann preferred to identify as Anna's twin.

"..." Agatha wanted to invite Anna and Ann to the dinner table. But they had already taken a set at the table while I introduced Ann to Agatha.

"Where is Aba? Why is she not here?" Asong asked.

"Your highness, the princess is still sad about your health and is crying in the kitchen," Agatha answered.

"Let me go fetch her." Asong headed towards the kitchen. She knew Aba was attached to her. And as somebody who lost her mother to an illness Aba was really sensitive about these kinds of stuff. Knowing that Aba was sad for her, Asong who did not want to talk about her condition decided to have a heart-to-heart with Aba. But as she headed towards the kitchen she did not forget to throw a glance at the person responsible for all this mess.

"..." shaking my head at Asong's stare I then looked at the dinner table, aside from Asong and Aba who were in the kitchen everyone had taken their seat at the table, even Susan. She was seated between Anna and Ann, seeing this I could not laminate how considerate they were. After all, Susan was the only outsider in this group. Feeling my gaze Anna signaled me to sit next to her. I shook my head with a sigh, though I want to enjoy dinner with every one, I still had other pressing matters to deal with and this was the best time for me to go get rid of the evidence connecting me to Demigod Redfall's soul. Thinking about what I had to do next under Anna's puzzled gaze I looked at all and said, "Guys, I have to leave for some urgent business, you folks enjoy the dinner without me."

"Master Wyatt, can't that wait? Everyone will miss you at the dinner table," said Cole not because he will miss his cousin's lover at the dinner table but because with him gone he will be the only male on the dinner table. Not that he minded it, after all, it helped with

his fantasies but he knew a small slip in his expression and these ladies would make him regret it. Therefore he hoped that another male would be present to share the burden in such conditions.

"Yes, master Wyatt, I have prepared a lot, it will go to waste." added Agatha.

"Well, Agatha, it seems I don't have the fate to enjoy your hand-cooked meal." It did appear like that, so I couldn't help but say it.

"No need to be sad master Wyatt, I will make sure to save some, and reheat it for you when you arrive later." Agatha offered.

"Thank you, Agatha." I don't know if Agatha was being serious but I didn't care.

"Wyatt, let me tend to that business, you have dinner with everyone." At the dinner table Susan felt like the friend who got a last-minute invite to the new year's dinner out of pity. Especially with Ann and Anna going out of their way to make her feel welcomed and comfortable at the dinner table.

"No, Susan. That won't work. I have to be there for this. Please understand," I said eyeing both Susan and Anna, as they were the only two, whom I felt obliged to give an explanation as for the others, fuck'em they are not the boss of me.

"..." hearing my words Anna and Susan nodded in agreement. With that, I hurried out of the warehouse, and summoning my hoverbike I called Cortney while heading towards the blood rock cave gate dungeon seal.

"Hello, Wyatt. What is it?" Cortney answered the call immediately, it appears she was not busy with other matters, fortunate for me.

"Cortney, where are you now?" I asked her.

"At the orphanage, I wanted to come to the warehouse but the kids and Bloodette hit it off so I decided to stay here. Why, is there a problem?" Answered Cortney. The sound of children and Bloodette's laughter in the background were proof of her words.

"No, don't worry about it. As long as you are within the sky blossom city array it is fine. I called you for personal matters, I need a favor." I asked Cortney a favor.

"Sure, what is it?" Cortney didn't hesitate and immediately agreed to help. This was the loyalty I could expect from Cortney, if it were somebody else they would not agree without knowing the nature of the favor, and only after I had answered them would they show their true colors. At times like this having a friend like Cortney was helpful.

"Meet me at the dungeon seal. I will explain everything there." I did not go into details about the favor and asked Cortney to meet up at the blood rock cave gate dungeon seal.

"Okay, meet you at the dungeon gate," Cortney answered affirmatively.

...

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 21:05

Location- Sky Blossom City, Dungeon Highway, blood rock cave gate dungeon seal.

I had arrived at the dungeon seal location, but there was no sign of Cortney. I wasn't worried that Cortney wouldn't show up, there must be a strong reason why she hadn't arrived yet. Therefore I decided to wait while making appropriate preparation.

By appropriate preparation, I meant upgrading a storage trunk card to a bonded storage trunk card. What's the difference between the two? Bonded cards were the cards that can only be used by the predetermined card apprentice and nobody else could use the card. So by upgrading a storage trunk card I was making sure that only I could activate the card. This way the contents of the storage trunk would only be accessible to me and nobody else.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 21:08

Location- Sky Blossom City, Dungeon Highway, blood rock cave gate dungeon seal.

Upgrading a regular Item card to a bonded item card was not that hard for an array master. But due to my multiple talents, I faced a problem when it came to choosing between the multiple methods to bond a card. Soul energy signature bond, Blood rule-bond, password-protected, and my personal invention Code Bond.

Soul energy signature bond was the popular one because this method was easy to set up as any rookie array master could set it and was hard to cheat.

Blood-rule bond, this method was popularly used by big families to make sure that the secret cards of their family do not get leaked and stay within their bloodline.

Password protected, as the name suggested to activate these cards one had to satisfy the predetermined conditions set by the creator. This required a very high level of array mastery, I wasn't there yet. But I invented my own way to achieve a similar effect and named it Code Bonded.

Code bond was the product of the new way of array formation I was coming up with, it was nothing special, it made use of numbers to identify various soul pathways in nature surrounding us, just like how the binary code was used to interact with the computers back on earth. This idea was still in its infant stage and needed a lot of work since I needed to be able to define everything surrounding me using a number system, which was easier said than done. Especially when I had yet to decide how many numbers I should use to create a computing language, as I did not think that binary and ternary computing language would be enough to define the boundless and ever-expanding nature.

Since the Code bond was still in the development phase, I ruled it out. Leaving me with two options, blood rule bonded and soul energy signature bonded. Since I was the only one going to access this card I went with the simple and popular method, the soul energy signature bond. Considering the trouble one had to go through to get past the soul energy signature verification I felt like this was the best option available fitting my needs.

So without any further ado, I upgraded the storage trunk card to a bonded storage trunk card.

[Card Name: Storage Trunk

Card Type: Item Card(Bonded)

Card Rank: E-rank, Common Grade

Card Rate: 1 star

Card Durability: (100/100)

Card Effect: The user can summon a standard military-grade storage trunk by activating the card.

Additional effect: Soul energy signature bonded

Note: This card is bonded to a specific card apprentice and cannot be accessed by others.]

Having successfully created a bonded storage truck card I used it to store the storage card containing the heathen stone box that housed the calamity trap trapping demigod Redfall's soul. Then waited for Cortney.

Considering that Bloodette could return to the dungeon seal any moment she wanted to with Cortney hiding in her rune, I could not help but laminate that it was taking too long for Cortney to get to the blood rock cave gate dungeon, growing impatient I was about to call Cortney but didn't have to as I watched the dungeon gate finally open. I walked into the gate and it closed behind me.

"Cortney, what took you so long?" I couldn't help but ask because I had explicitly explained to Cortney that I needed her help and to meet me at the dungeon seal. Yet, Cortney arrived so tardily therefore I couldn't help but vent.

"I am sorry Wyatt, Bloodette wouldn't listen. And kids also weren't willing to let go of Bloodette." Cortney apologized. I choose to forgive her for the delay but turned to glance at Bloodette, who glared back and yelled, "You guys have problems every day but Bloodette doesn't get to have fun every day."

Bloodette looked like the kid whose mom forcefully dragged her out of the arcade. But considering that not every day Bloodette gets to meet someone who would not fear or feel disgusted by her appearance I decided to not blame her, it was okay for her to lose track of time playing with people who don't judge her- kids in this instant. But I still advised, "You do you know that there are Blood rule meanings that allow one to assume the appearance of the target whose blood they had consumed."

"I know but I don't seem to find them and this is way better. The kids at the orphanage do not seem to be bothered by my appearance. I had so much fun, you have to meet Daisy she is super cute, and Brain too. he is a jerk but he is fun. We did all sorts of crazy stuff together. God, I miss them already." Bloodette's mood improved as she spoke of her new friends.

"You can leave Cortney's innate rune, when outside of the dungeon seal?" I asked hearing that Bloodette had a fun time with the kids at the orphanage.

"No. Her main body was still in the innate rune she created a small incarnation of hers and possessed it to play with children." Cortney answered.

"And the orphanage staff were okay with it?" I sure as hell wouldn't be okay with a midget humanoid made of blood playing with a group of kids.

"I told them that she was my familiar so they were not opposed to the idea of her playing with the kids," Cortney whispered but Bloodette's senses were sharp.

"And thanks to that Brain kept teasing me that I was your pet," Bloodette growled at Cortney. Bloodette wasn't really angry that Brain teased her because for some weird reason it helped her mingle with kids faster.

"Bloodette, if I hadn't said that they would not have agreed to let you play with the kids." Cortney reasoned with Bloodette.

"It seems you two had a fun and eventful day. Well, you guys deserve it after being held in the military base for days against your wish." I was happy and sad for Bloodette, as asides from innocent children and us, nobody else would ever accept and treat her as one of them. And it was kinda funny to hear that solemn blood supreme was bullied by a kid.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 21:19

Location- Sky Blossom City, Dungeon Highway, blood rock cave gate dungeon seal.

"So, Wyatt, what do you need my help with?" Cortney asked after all that was why she was here.

"Well, I want to hide this card in the dungeon seal," I said taking out the bonded storage card which contained the storage card holding the heathen stone box that housed the calamity tarp trapping demigod Redfall's soul.

"A storage card? Don't tell me you got yourself a five-finger discount. How could you, you should have called me, I am an expert in this field. Though recently I did not need to use it." hearing me asking her to hide a storage card Cortney's imagination ran wild and concluded that I helped myself to what others may consider as a crime but Cortney considered as fun.

"Yeah, something like that." Not wanting to fuel Cortney's curiosity I just agreed with Cortney.

"Aha, see I told you, I have a knack for these things." Cortney placed the bonded storage trunk card inside one of the empty drawers by Bloodette's bedside and added, "Don't worry buddy I got you covered."

"You mean, I got him covered. This is my house, so I am hiding the card for him." Bloodette rebutted Cortney disagreeing with her claims.

"It seems the kids didn't just teach Bloodette how to play," I said looking at Bloodette talk back to Cortney.

"Yes, just this afternoon she was like Cortney what's mine is yours but now that she has new friends, she no longer wants to share stuff with me. I feel betrayed." Cortney acted sad and shed a few crocodile tears to give it a dramatic touch.

"Cortney, please don't cry, I didn't mean that. What mine is still yours, I just wanted Wyatt to think that I was helping too. If you cry I too feel like crying." Bloodette said in distress knowing that her words made Cortney, her best friend, cry.

"Aha, got you." yelling that Cortney suddenly hugged Bloodette who came to console her.

"Y-you were acting..." Cortney and Bloodette fell and rolled on the ground in each other's embrace trying to overpower each other. And the winner was Bloodette who pinned Cortney down on the ground with one arm and used the other to tickle her saying, "This is for trying to trick me."

"Stop it- haha, Bloodette, stop it, it is ticklish." Cortney urged Bloodette to stop but this only fueled the latter to continue her punishment.

"..." Seeing Bloodette and Cortney so close to each other I felt like the third wheel here, maybe I should leave the room for these two.

I saw a lot of mental maturity in Bloodette today, it seems spending some time with kids has helped her mature a lot. Usually, Bloodette was very dependent on Cortney but today I saw a Bloodette outside of Cortney's influences. Like how the kids grow their individuality by spending some time apart from their parents, Bloodette too started to show individuality having spent some time apart from Courtney by playing with the kids at the orphanage.

As for me, I felt like a heavy burden lifted off of my shoulder, having hidden the heathen stone box containing demigod Redfall's soul in the dungeon seal. When I heard Anna say that Yin Widow confronted her asking her to hand over her son, I realized that maybe despite the soul status candle's ability, Yin Widow could not pinpoint the location of her son's soul.

To be sure of this theory I went through the card info of a soul status candle card and it did not take me long to conclude that Yin Widow was not able to pinpoint the location of her son's soul because of the dungeon seal.

After going through the SSS-Rank soul status candle card info, one thing I was sure of was that the soul status candle card could exactly pinpoint the location of the child to the mother, yet Yin Widow who had the soul status card did not come to the dungeon seal searching for her reborn son instead she confronted Anna demanding her to hand her son. This could only mean that Yin Widow's soul status candle was unable to pinpoint the location of her son who entered the world of living in the dungeon seal. Otherwise, she wouldn't have bickered with Anna and directly come for her son and collected him, and then she would have fled like there was no tomorrow.

Despite knowing the risks involved Yin Widow confronted Anna begging Anna to give her son to her and stubbornly stayed till it cost Yin Widow her life, instead of just dashing to the location of her son pinpointed by the soul status candle. There could be only a few reasons for this stupidity displayed by Yin Widow.

First, the obvious, there was some misunderstanding. But that was highly impossible because the Soul status candle was a legend-grade card and if it was working it had no room for error. Considering that Yin Widow knew her son had entered the world of living it can be seen that the Soul status candle was working.

Second, the debatable, Yin Widow was dumb. But this point was moot considering that she had achieved the peak that many card apprentices dreamed of. Yes, god takes care of fools and drunkards but not to this point. One could only reach the peak if one had what it takes to be there.

Third, the viable, Soul Status candle was unable to pinpoint the exact location of Yin Widow's reborn son because of an unknown interference which she mistook as Anna's doing and confronted Anna asking for her son. Thinking of the unknown interference blocking the ability of the legend-grade soul status candle card, only one thing came to my mind the mysterious dungeon seal that could seal the blood supreme. Since it could suppress the blood supreme it could avoid the tracing of the soul status candle.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,022 words ]

## **Chapter 821 Selfishness**

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 21:27

Location- Sky Blossom City, Dungeon Highway, blood rock cave gate dungeon seal.

I don't know if my assumptions held any merit but I was willing to bet on the mysterious dungeon seal. There was another reason I wanted to hide demigod Redfall's soul in the dungeon seal, that was if by chance demigod Redfall were able to break free from the calamity trap and escape the heathen stone box, the dungeon seal itself would act as a prison for him. I know that it wasn't a brilliant idea but it was better than letting Redfall's soul free. This fucker was someone who had sacrificed a hundred thousand innocent souls for power, I can't imagine how far he is willing to go regain his realm. Instead of letting out this disaster into the world, I thought it would be better if his soul stayed imprisoned in the dungeon seal in case he was able to break free from all his other restraints.

I know if that were to happen then the dungeon seal would not be accessible to either of us. Still, it was better than the alternative. Not to mention the possibility of this happening was very little, taking into consideration that Redfall's soul is not strong as it used to after returning from the other side, I thought Redfall's soul would not be able to break free from the calamity trap under the effect of the heathen stone.

To be honest, there was my selfishness hidden behind this choice. I did not want to lose a high-grade ingredient like an ex-demigod's soul. By keeping Redfall's soul in the dungeon seal I could access it whenever I wanted to but if I had made any other arrangement I would not have this convenience factor.

Trusting my deduction I threw the doubts to the back of my mind and looked at Cortney and Bloodette. They seemed to be done playing around, so I asked, "Girls did you have dinner?"

"No, I rushed over here for you." Replied Cortney.

"I am always hungry," Bloodette yelled. For someone of Bloodettes realm, the blood of low and median-grade monsters wouldn't satisfy her hunger despite the amount. She needed a high-grade monster's blood but the Sky blossom city didn't have any high-grade dungeon for her to harvest monster blood. Therefore Bloodette was experimenting with the monster's blood and blood rule, for example enhancing the monster's blood using the blood rule. This way the resulting blood would have the nutrition of the blood rule and flavor of the monster's blood.

"Good, I too feel famished let's go and get ourselves some dinner," I remember Anna saying she would save some food for me but I did not want to eat alone when I could fill my stomach in the company of my loyal friends, Cortney and Bloodette.

"Yea and later we can return to the orphanage and play with Daisy and Brian." Bloodette cheered enthusiastically.

"Bloodette that is not possible, it is late, the kids at the orphanage must be fast asleep by now. But you can play with them tomorrow morning." Cortney poured water on Bloodette's enthusiasm.

"..." hearing Cortney Bloodette's mood turned for the worse.

"Hey, you two, don't dilly-dally, we got to get going. It is late already , there won't be enough portions left." I hurried Cortney and Bloodette. I know Bloodette was feeling down so I decided to give her some space to deal with it while we were on the move.

Bloodette entered Cortney's innate rune and then opened the dungeon gate, I followed Cortney out and we two summoned our hoverbikes. Just as we were about to leave, A ball of blood escaped Cortney's body and took a humanoid shape, and then demand, "I want to drive the hoverbike."

"No way," Cortney immediately denied clone Bloodette's request. This Hoverbike was her baby, Cortney would not want to hand it over to someone who has never driven anything in her life. Cortney would have considered if her financial situation was good as before but with her mother imprisoned Cortney was broke again. The Royal family did promise her mother that they would take care of her but she didn't know if it covered a hoverbike. And her mother did leave some emergency backups but she would be stupid to use them for a hoverbike.

"W-what," Facing Cortney's immediate rejection Bloodette was hurt, didn't they just agree on what's mine is yours. Did that only apply to her?

"Bloodette, please understand, this is expensive, if you were to get into an accident, I can't afford another one of this." Cortney tried to reason with Bloodette.

"Why do you think that I will get in an accident? " Bloodette asked.

"Because you don't know how to drive. Be good I will teach you how to drive some other time." Cortney promised Bloodette that she would teach her how to drive if she behave now.

"..." Bloodette stared at Cortney for a few seconds before she turned to me asking, "What about you Wyatt?"

"Sure, Why not?" I wasn't worried about Bloodette wrecking the nanomorpher as it had sentience and could assist Bloodette and help her learn how to drive.

"Wyatt, if she wrecks your hoverbike I do not have the money to pay you for repairs, you have been warned." Cortney considered herself responsible for Bloodette's action.

"Wyatt, don't worry, if I were to wreck your hoverbike I will pay with the blood rule pills you like." Hearing Cortney warning the only person willing to lend her his hoverbike

Bloodette immediately tried to assure him that she was not financially helpless and that if she were to wreck this hoverbike she would pay him with blood rule pills.

"Wow, is that how little you two think of me?" I said looking at the two.

"Wyatt, I didn't mean it that way." Cortney immediately tried to console me while Bloodette did not understand what I meant.

"I was kidding," I laughed, and scooting backward on the nanomorpher I said, "Bloodette get on, didn't you say you wanted to drive."

"Yea!" Bloodette cheered.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 22:45

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

After the dinner, Cortney and Bloodette decide to return to the orphanage, they planned to sleep there as people from fine gold would be meeting Cortney there tomorrow morning to discuss the future of the orphanage. As for me, I returned to the warehouse, and was greeted by Susan, " Wyatt, you are here."

"Susan, what are you still doing here." It was way past 10 in the evening, Susan would usually get off work by 8:30 something so I thought she would have left after dinner but that doesn't seem to be the case.

"With so many guests, how can I leave?" Susan asked.

"Don't worry, we have Aba and Agatha for that now." Hearing my words the two hostages glared at me.

"What? You two just sit around all day, might as well help around a little." I glared back at the duo reminding them this was my warehouse.

"Wyatt, what's wrong with you?" Aba asked. She clearly remembers repeatedly asking her friend not to talk to her like that yet he keeps at it.

"Aba, chill. I am messing with you." I said to Aba and then read the message that I just received in my grimoire, it was from Agatha and it read, 'Wyatt, you better pray that Southen emperor doesn't lose her interest in you, the day she loses interest in you it will be your D.O.D.'

Reading the message I replied, 'Agatha, come on don't be like that, I thought we were friends. I pull your leg, you pull my leg, why take it as far as to threaten each other.'

Agatha suddenly glared at me, it seems she read my reply. In response to Agatha's glare, I just shook my head thinking, 'People are way too serious these days to react so seriously to a snarky comment.'

"See, Asong. Wyatt is here. We can check on the dungeon relocation testing some other day." Anna persuaded Asong who kept asking to check on the dungeon relocation testing that Luna was conducting.

"Good, let's do that," Hearing Anna's excuse, Asong knew Anna was trying to hide something from her. If she were here as a politician she would have tried to uncover what the Southern Royal family was up to this far down south. But she was here as a client so she decided to lay back and not make things difficult for her friend.

"Master Wyatt, was your work unhindered and successful?" Cole said seeing he wasn't the only male in the warehouse anymore.

"I don't know Mr. Cole, the results will be out tomorrow morning, I desperately hope that it works out," I answered to Cole.

"Then I will pray for you," replied Cole saying that he will pray for my success.

"I didn't know the Royal family was a believer," I said because I have been with the Southern royalty and they did not seem like a group of god-fearing people. Especially, Anna.

"No, they don't. But we Wilsons do, we pray to our ancestors." Cole answered proudly.

"That's not even a thing, you damned fatty," Anna yelled hearing Cole claim that the people of the Wilson family were believers and prayed to their ancestors.

"Cousin, sorry but I think I know better than you about the Wilson family." Cole didn't stop having his lie pointed out by Anna instead he doubled down on it, burning full of confidence. If it were some stranger they would think Cole was telling the truth but unfortunately, he faced his cousin.

"Fatty tell the truth or I will use your arm to bash your skull in." Anna threatened Cole.

"What's the big deal, I was just making small talk. This is the way of the merchants. Do you have to police even that?" Cole confessed believing that Anna would stand true to her words. If he had continued to insist on his lie then she would have definitely used his arm to bash his skull in.

"No, but I don't want Wyatt to get the wrong impression of my family and its vessels." Said Anna. Hearing this Cole almost coughed out blood unable to suppress his anger but in the end, he sighed letting go of his anger helplessly.

"Master Wyatt, if you are free can we get to the origin card creation," Asong asked me. Though her voice and tone did not suggest any impatience I could feel that Asong just wanted to be done with her origin card creation, it seems she was having a hard time believing my promises for her origin card. Well, I don't blame her for that as her condition was chronic and everybody she met in search of a solution for her condition must have had no answers for her, helpless she wants to believe in my words but her rational self said otherwise because it did not want Asong to get hurt by getting her hopes high only to face a disappointment at the end yet again.

"Yes, let us get started, right away." Asong wasn't showing it but I could see that she was worried about her origin card creation. After all, no matter how rational she forced herself to be there was a little part of her that hoped for a miracle. I don't know how to create miracles but what I was going to create as Asong's origin card was nothing short of a miracle for her. Not wanting Asong to suffer anymore, I decided to create her origin card right away.

"Wyatt, you can work after having your dinner, I saved some dishes, let me reheat them for you." Anna stood true to her word she had saved some dinner for me as she said she would, now I felt guilt for eating out, but that guilt vanished remembering the company of Cortney and Bloodette, it was fun.

"I am sorry Anna, I ate out. With Cortney and Bloodette. I am full. Madam Asong, let me lead you to the card lab," Hoping Anna would understand I lead Asong to the card lab.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,148 words ]

## Chapter 823 Insecurities

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 22:57

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Leading Asong up to the card lab, I walk into the lab after her. Getting comfy on a futon Asong said, "I take it you already know Anna has a bus full of ex-lovers, but I have never seen her so head over heels for someone until I met you. What's your secret?"

Susan had neatly arranged the ingredients in the lab, while going through them I answered Asong, "Secret? Honestly, I don't know what Anna sees in someone like."

"So your lack of trust is the reason why your relationship with Anna did not progress to the next stage." Asong in her time has seen many relationships, and they all had problems that stemmed from the same source, trust issues, and her friend's relationship was no different. Hearing the doubt in her friend's love interest Asong knew that the problem lay with him, as for Anna, she was ready to go all-in. Having figured that out till here, keeping the health of her friend's love life in mind she asked, "So what is it that is holding you back?"

"I thought we were in here to create your origin card, not a relationship counseling," I said turning to look at Asong seated on her futon.

"We are here for that but it would not hurt if we talked about your trust issues, right?" Said Asong.

"Wow, aren't you brave for trying to dig up the emotional scars of the guy who will be pulling your last straw for a long and healthy life, your origin card." I scorned Asong for trying to turn an origin card creation session into a counseling session.

"Okay then, so why do you keep taking a step back when Anna takes one step forward? You do know that for this relationship to work you have to meet her in middle." Asong ignored my scorn as a classic lass out from the patients who does not want to speak about their problems and whet ahead to question me what was holding me back from taking the hand that Anna was extending.

"..." She wasn't the only one who knew to ignore others I too could do that. So I ignored her and continued to go through the ingredients and arrange them in the order I planned to use them.

"You know the faster you participate the sooner this will be over," Asong indirectly warned me that she won't stop asking until I voluntarily participated in her heart-to-heart. Which seemed one side as I was the only one being asked to share my feelings. I could ask her to share her feelings too but I didn't give a damn about them. Women, I tell you, they love making other people's business their business.

"..." I don't heed Asong's warning and continued to go through the ingredients and arrange them but Asong spoke, saying, "Wyatt, you know how difficult it is to fit in the top university meant for a card apprentice when you aren't one, the students and professors felt I didn't belong there and hated me because the felt I was occupying the place of hard-working eligible card apprentice who got rail roaded because I used back door to take one spot in the limited enrollment of the university.

When I decided to enroll in the MorningStar university with an iron grade grimoire I knew that It was going to be tough but I didn't know how tough until I actually attend the university. It is hard to be in a place where nobody wants you, especially if you are a helpless little girl, it felt like the whole world is rejecting me for not being a card apprentice. No matter how much I steeled my heart and mind the constant rejection I faced in the university finally got to me and I planned to quit, but when I was about to apply for a college transfer, a girl walked up to me and said, 'Hey, follow me you can apply for a college transfer tomorrow.'

Back then Anna had the reputation as a bully, so out of fear I decided to follow her and that day onwards I never felt the need to apply for a transfer again. As with her, I found my group of misfits and together we ruled the campus until our graduation. Those were some fun times.

And because I was able to persist that day, now the MorningStar university has a few reserved seats for outstanding mortals with high achievements," Asong narrated.

"So what's the point?" I asked about the point of Asong's story forgetting that I had decided to ignore her. Well, that wasn't going to work anyway since I had to help create her origin card.

"That is how much Anna is important to me, so you better believe it when I said I would not stop until you open up," Asong said with a gentle smile but I could feel a stubborn fire in her eyes.

"Fine, you want to know why I am hesitating? First, I don't even know if I want to be in a relationship with everything going around me and second is that I am afraid. Afraid that once we take the next step in our relationship, Anna is going to realize that what she felt for me was not love but obsession which was no longer present now that she got what she wanted. And would discard what we have built together like one of her old toys, which no longer interests her as she got new ones to play with." irritated by Asong's question I finally opened up about my insecurities to her.

"First, you cannot pause living your life just because you have a lot of things going on around you, and second, how do you know that it is Anna who will dump you for such a silly reason, it could be some other reason or it could be you who dumps her. All I am trying to say is you won't know until you give it a try. Nothing is set in stone, so don't miss out because of your fears and if it doesn't work out between the two of you then move on, that is how a mature relationship works," hearing my worries Asong barely

managed to hold back her laughter and then explained to me that, my worries were only of concern if I were to give it a try but if I were to continue to stall and do nothing then these worries of mine were nothing but shackles that I created out of fear.

In conclusion, according to Asong I should stop holding myself back by worrying about things I cannot control and jump in head first and experience the ups and downs of life with a positive attitude.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 23:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Yeah, what a sound piece of advice, as if that didn't cross my mind. Have you ever thought I want to hold back, don't want to rush into things, and want to explore other options? I know you are looking out for your friend but— I am going to tell you the same thing I told Anna, don't push it, we will get there when I am ready." I sighed feeling that this conversation was tedious.

"Wait, do you mean you swing for the other team," Asong finally understood why an inexperienced virgin could resist the charm of her friend and could not help but feel sad for her friend because she fell for someone who played for the same team.

"Hell no, why the fuck would you think that?" Hearing Asong speculating about my sexual orientation I denied it desperately.

"Language," Asong warned me and then added, "Didn't you just say that you wanted to explore other options?"

"In what universe does that mean that I prefer sausages over buns. Let me be clear if I wasn't earlier, I like big buns, in fact, the bigger and plumper the buns the better." I made it clear to Asong that I preferred buns over sausage.

"Okay, I get it. Then what did you mean by exploring other options?" asked Asong.

"Obviously, I meant I want to meet new people and experience everything life has to offer," I said without thinking but then immediately closed my mouth feeling Asong's glare.

"Why would you see other people when you have Anna?" said Asong while cussing in heart, 'All men are dogs.'

"What do you mean by I have Anna?" I didn't dare to talk further as I knew in the heat of the moment I had stepped on a land mine, the only way to make it out of here alive was to patiently disarm it.

"I mean... she loves you at the least you could give her a shot and take responsibility for her feelings." Asong was caught off guard but she skillfully handled it.

"How does that work exactly?" what Asong said felt funny to me, a guy has to give a girl a fair shot just because she loves him, based on what logic?

"If not, don't tell me you will heartlessly break a maiden's heart," Asong argued but her argument started to sound weaker the more she spoke.

"Madam Asong, are you married, or perhaps you in a relationship with somebody?," Asong was a politician, not a love guru. Her take on love was too naive and self-centered. She was not fit to lecture anyone about relationships or love for that matter.

"No, I was too busy with work and never got the chance." Sighed Asong, because her work life wasn't the only reason for her lonely love life but her health conditions too, the movement she knew about her health, she shut the door on her love life and gave her undivided attention to her work life.

"I see," I said giving Asong a meaningful look before adding, "What if I were to say I like you and would like to go out with you."

"..." Hearing my words Asong grew speechless, her brain was having a hard time processing what she just heard. For half of her life, she was a mortal so she spent it proving to others that she was no less than any other card apprentice out there, so she never had the time to explore the romantic part of her life. But Asong would be lying if she said that she never wondered what could have been. Therefore when she heard the teenager in front of her asking her out, it took her a while to get hold of herself before she said, "You must be joking."

"Am I? Why don't we find out on a date? Are you up for that? I heard the mountains in the northern region are beautiful this time of year and the best places for a couples retreat." I said looking into Asong's uncertain eyes.

"I know you are messing with me. I am not interset." Asong obviously rejected me. I was expecting that otherwise, I wouldn't dare to play with this fire.

"Why? What's holding you back? You know you got to meet me in the middle for this relationship to work." I said with a sad face as if I was really hurt by Asong's rejection.

"O-okay, I give up, alright. Stop it this instant." Asong ordered me to stop playing, but how could, I have just begun.

"How can say that? Is it because you don't trust me enough? How will you know if you don't try it? Let us get together, if it doesn't work out between us we can move on like adults. After all, that is how a mature relationship works." I said while getting close to Asong, seeing my advance Asong got up from the futon and want to go for the exit but it was behind me so she could only move backward until she was backed up against the wall. Then I stopped not wanting to alert Asong's 10 demigod bodyguards who would not think twice to kill me for Asong's safety.

"..." For some reason, Asong would not backway in face of the card emperors, and demigods but right now she could not maintain her calm in front of a teenager. She felt her cheeks heating up and tried hard not to get her face flushed, and tried to reason with the boy saying, "Wyatt, I don't know if you are being genuine or not, but listen to me I am not in a place to accept your feelings and I am not interested. You should find someone who will like you instead of wasting time obsessing over me."

"How could you break my heart so heartlessly? you should take responsibility for my feelings." I demanded.

"..." Asong went quiet hearing the familiar lines spoken by the teenager.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 23:23

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Asong finally understood what the teenager was getting at. She never thought she would be schooled about romantic feelings by somebody one day not to mention a teenager no less. Turns out she was too naive when it comes to romantic feelings and still had a lot to learn about love.

Now Asong felt embarrassed for trying to force her friend's love interest to take responsibility for her friend's feelings when she had no experience in this part of life. Then she remembered a wise saying, 'If you don't know, then shut up.' Right now she regretted meddling in something she had very little knowledge of. Understanding where

she went wrong, Asong looked at the teenager, standing a foot away from her, and apologized, " I am sorry, It was not my place to tell you what to do."

I nodded hearing Asong apologize. I could see she was being genuine it seems my word got through to her. And to mess with her a little I moved my face closer to her ears and said, "You know I wasn't lying when I said I was into you, I really am and I would always prefer mature over the rest. So, what are your thoughts about a couples retreat in the mountains of the northern region?"

Seeing the boy move his lips closer to her ears Asong panicked but soon she froze hearing what he had to say. His words made her heart start beating like a drumroll and her mind went into overdrive trying to process the numerous thoughts that crossed her mind right at that instant. As result she was speechless and was unable to answer the boy's question, "..."

"I will take your silence as a yes and go ahead with the bookings. Don't worry, Anna doesn't hav—" Awakened by my words Asong frantically tried to deny, "No, No .... No, I don't agree. I cannot do this Anna."

"So, if Anna is out of the picture will you agree?" I asked Asong with my eyebrows raised.

"No, I didn't mean it that way... I would never say that—" Seeing Asong grow more frenetic I decided to call it quits before all this ends up as a huge misunderstanding and blows up in my face, "Calm down Asong, I was just messing with you."

Hearing my words Asong who was overwhelmed earlier look at me in disbelief, it didn't take long for that look to turn fierce, and yell, "Y-you, how dare you trick me?" And she started hitting me with her small fists. Asong was too weak and added to my viltronian physique I felt nothing.

Ignoring Asong's weak fists I said, "I wasn't lying when I said I preferred mature women,"

Hearing my words Asong's fists grew more aggressive and she yelled, "You still dare to make fun of me."

Shaking my head I grabbed Asong's fists by her wrists and said, "Asong, stop. Otherwise, your bodyguards will kill me over a misunderstanding."

Unable to free her hands Asong glared at me and said, "Good, they should, that way I can relieve a quarter of the anger I am feeling right now."

"Asong, don't even joke about it, they might really kill me," I said looking towards the ceiling. Asong then preferring to me addressing her directly with no honorifics added, "Wyatt, isn't your tongue taking too much liberty with me."

"I believe now we are at the point where we can skip honorifics while addressing each other, don't you think so too?" I said being cheeky.

"What gave you that idea and when do you plan to let go of hands?" Asong asked struggling to free her wrists.

"Never but since you are asking I will let them go for now." saying that I let go of Asong's wrists.

"You know I can sentence you for life for harassing a government official." rubbing her wrists Asong joked.

"I protest, 'Harassing a government official' will not do justice to your beauty and my street cred, how about you change it to 'harassing a beautiful government official' as whenever anyone hears the word government official a middle-aged bear-bellied blad dude comes to their mind," I said with a straight face.

"You and what street cred? You look like a geek who would take his fat cousin to his prom." Asong mocked me implying that I could not get a date.

"Says you, who almost betrayed her friend for this young man," I said pointing my thumbs towards me while referring to my episode with Asong earlier.

"Don't remind me of that or else I will charge you with a crime," Asong warned as she rolled her eyes.

"Good, go ahead and charge me for falling for the wrong woman," I said in satire. Turning the earlier episode between Asong and me into an inside joke between us.

"You are still at that. Wyatt, stop it before I get angry," Asong yelled while dodging me and returning to her futon. I too felt enough and then decided to stop and return to sorting out the ingredients before this conversion could take a grave turn. After all, Anna was right in the next room, making it a perfect recipe for a disaster

'...' Looking at her friend's love interest's surprisingly broad shoulders for his age, Asong had a feeling that she could see why Anna fell hard for this guy.

At first, Asong only had a good impression of the boy for his skills other than that she was curious as to why her domineering friend would fall head over heels for him? It made no sense. But then he slowly started to grow on her. Soon without her realizing she began to think her life would not be so dull if she had such a person in her life. Thinking of this her cheeks felt warm and she couldn't help but condemn herself for what she was thinking, forget the age gap between them, he was her friend's crush.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,014 words ]

## Chapter 826 Commence

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 23:35

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

While Asong was condemning her thoughts she heard, "Asong, I sent you the party request, join it."

"Okay," Asong replied as she confirmed the party request.

Receiving the confirmation of Asong joining the party, I asked, "Asong, you fate ingredient."

"Here," Asong summoned the oddly large storage box, and taking out her fate ingredient she handed it over.

"Okay, everything is now set, let's start with card creation," I announced while going through the ingredients one last time.

[A-rank Deepwater clam monster core x1

A-rank Hairy triton monster shell x1

A-rank Hairy triton monster core x1

B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster shell x1

B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster core x1

A-rank Ocean Dream Turtle monster shell x1

A-rank Ocean Dream Turtle monster core x1

A-rank Measled Cowrie Shelled monster shell x1

A-rank Measled Cowrie Shelled monster core x1

A-rank origin core x1

B-rank saltwater weed monster core x1

A-rank Boulder Back turtle monster shell x1

A-rank Boulder Back turtle monster core x1

C-rank Thorn Shell Snail monster shell x1

C-rank Thorn Shell Snail monster core x1

E-rank Clear Water Oyster monster core x1

E-rank Clear Water Oyster monster shell x1

A-rank Water Nymph essence x 10

A-rank Water Nymph core x 10]

Hearing me declare the start of the card creation Asong considerately nodded in agreement because she did not want to interrupt the flow with her unnecessary words.

Holding Asong's fate ingredient deepwater calm monster bivalve shell I took out the origin card from the row of ingredients. Then placing two of them on the card creation page of my grimoire, I transferred the soul pathways of Asong's fate ingredient Deepwater calm monster shell into the origin core. Next, I reached for the A-rank Deepwater clam monster core and transferred its soul pathway into the origin core. Then I fused the soul pathways of the Deepwater clam monster core and bivalve shell, this was easy as these two belonged to the same species of monsters. In fact, by fusing the core with the shell I had rejuvenated the shell's abilities that needed deepwater clam's other organs to function.

Done with that I took the A-rank Water Nymph essence and cores, ten each, and used them to enhance the soul pathways of the deepwater clam shell that was rejuvenated by fusing with the deepwater clam core. I had planned to add numerous features to Asong's origin card so I need her fated ingredient to be strong enough to withstand the fusion of the various abilities.

After enhancing the soul pathways of the rejuvenated fate ingredient I decided to begin adding the various features I had stored for Asong's origin card. First I began with transferring the soul pathways of the A-rank Hairy triton monster shell and core to the origin core and then fused it with the enhanced rejuvenated fate ingredient, the reason for adding the Hairy triton monster core and shell was the ability of this monster's shell.

The Hairy triton monster's shell was called hairy because of its unique thorns extending out of its shell. There is a purpose for these thorns, they were part of the respiratory system of the Hairy triton monster. This unique respiratory system of the shell not only allowed the monster to breathe deep under water but also purified and filtered the air so that it could supply the monster with fresh and pollutant-free air.

The unique respiratory system of the hairy triton monster wasn't the only reason I chose its core and shell as ingredients for the creation of Asong's origin card, it had another ability that made it a rare commodity, its natural cleansing, and defense mechanism. Unlike humans the hairy triton monster does not have extensions such as arms or tentacles to clean itself, so they are helpless if parasites were to latch on to them or enter their shell. Therefore to fight against and cleanse itself of parasites and other impurities it secretes a liquid that surrounds all the filth and parasite in its body and pushes them out of its body into the body of water in the form of sediment. All shell monsters have such mechanisms with different approaches to deal with the same problem.

After adding the two abilities of the hairy triton monster to the enhanced rejuvenated fate ingredient, I took the Measled Cowrie Shelled monster shell and core and transferred their soul pathway into the origin core.

The abilities that I planned to extract from the Measled Cowrie Shelled monster for Asong's origin core was its shell's unique ability to miniaturize its humongous main body and fit into the shell. The main body of the Measled Cowrie Shelled monster compared to its shell is three or four times bigger. Yet its huge body can fit into its small shell because the shell itself sucks in the main body by actually shrinking it. This ability of the shell makes it a very useful commodity for the creation of advanced storage cards. Though this ability of the shell was unique to itself, other shells of the shelled monsters too address this problem with different approaches.

Then the cleansing and defense mechanism of the Measled Cowrie Shelled monster, it too secretes a chemical that can actually break all the filth and parasites to small molecules that will be discarded through its urination system along with other bodily wastes. As for the respiratory system of the monster its shell does not participate or aid the creature in respiration.

Discarding the rest of the soul pathways to the side in the origin core I add the unique ability of the Measled Cowrie Shelled monster to the modified fate ingredient along with its cleansing and defense mechanism that it uses to keep itself and its shell parasite free.

Though I am extracting the abilities of the other shelled monsters to add to Asong's fate ingredient, I did not think po using the Hairy triton monster and Measled Cowrie Shelled monster shell hardness to Asong's fate ingredient because went it comes to the hardness of the shell of the deepwater clam monster was harder than the other two.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **- Chapter 827 Soul Energy Osmosis**

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 23:55

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

After adding the abilities of the Measled Crowie Shelled monster and the Hairy triton monster to Asong's enhanced and rejuvenated fate ingredient following my plan I reached for the B-rank saltwater weed monster core and transferred its soul pathway into the origin core.

B-rank saltwater weed monster, also known as the star of the seabed as it has the capability of producing light called bioluminescence. The saltwater weed monster emits light as the product of its bodily process. The reason I chose this monster's core is not because of its bioluminescence but the process behind it that caused the saltwater weed monster to emit light, known as Soul energy osmosis.

Most of the time the saltwater weed monster gets its nutrition by osmosis like regular plants similarly it meets its soul energy needs through osmosis. Many plant monsters similarly intake soul energy through osmosis but I especially chose the saltwater weed monster because of two reasons

1. Saltwater weed monster and deepwater clam monster soul pathway arrangements are 85 percent identical. Therefore I believed I could add it to Asong's origin card, allowing it to help Asong absorb the surrounding soul energy through osmosis
2. Unlike the soul energy osmosis practiced by other plant monsters the soul energy osmosis practiced by the Saltwater weed monster doesn't just absorb soul energy from the surroundings but the soul energy absorbed by it was purer in nature. The soul energy absorbed by osmosis gets filtered and processed by natural gelatin-coating covering the cells of the saltwater weed monster which results in bioluminescence displayed by saltwater weed monster.

Apart from this soul energy osmosis, I was eyeing one other ability of the saltwater weed monster, its durability. For a B-rank monster to be able to survive at the seabed it would have to overcome the insane pressure of the sea. Hence the saltwater weed has developed very high durability to withstand the pressure of the sea.

The high durability displayed by the saltwater weed monster was also due to the gelatin-coating covering it. It helps the cells of the saltwater weed monster withstand the pressure deep in the sea. Since the gelatin coating covers every individual cell of the monster it leads to a very solid frame, making the saltwater weed monster a bit more durable than required which it exploits by using its long tentacle-like leaf blades to defend against predators.

So for me to add the two abilities of the saltwater weed monster I will have to make sure to add the gelatin coating to the origin card as it was the essential part of the two abilities, without it these abilities would not be possible to be displayed.

Therefore after a long and tedious process, I was successfully able to introduce the two abilities of the saltwater weed monster along with its gelatin-coating to the soul pathways of the modified fate ingredient while making sure that it will not affect previous abilities in any way. But due to the addition of the gelatin coating to the cells, the hardness of the modified fate ingredient has grown more durable.

Next, I took the A-rank Boulder Back turtle monster core and shell, then transferred their soul pathways into the origin core.

Like all shell monsters, the Boulder Back turtle monster also has the problem of parasites that hide under its shell and that grow in its body. Like the other monsters, it also has its own way of dealing with this problem and the boulder formation on its shell is part of it.

The abilities of the boulder shell of the Boulder Back turtle monster were the reason why I have chosen this ingredient to be introduced into the origin card I am creating for Asong. The two abilities of the boulder shell I speak of were,

1. Deep Transient Hibernation- As the name suggests this ability of the boulder shell of the Boulder Back turtle monster sends the main body into hibernation for a brief period when its main body retracts into the shell. The Boulder Back turtle monster needs to go into Deep Transient Hibernation not to survive the winter but to not feel the pain of its other ability Boulder formation cleansing.

The deep transient hibernation of the boulder-back turtle monster has various benefits compared to regular hibernation. During the deep transient hibernation, the natural recovery ability of the turtle monster is increased by 5 folds. This recovery included all the stats of the turtle monster Health, Soul energy, Stamina, etc.

2. Boulder Formation Cleansing - This was the cleansing process of the boulder shell of the Boulder Back turtle monster to deal with the parasites infesting under its shell and inside its body. How it works was that the boulder shell and the main body of the Boulder Back turtle monster secrete a sticky chemical fluid that surrounds the parasites and impurities under its shell and inside its body. Then this sticky chemical fluid containing the parasites and impurities gets slowly deposited out on the back of the

Boulder Back turtle monster's shell which hardens forming an extra layer of protection to the Boulder Back turtle monster shell. Over the years this deposition of hardened parasites and impurities gets accumulated and starts to look like a boulder on the back of a turtle monster. Hence the name Boulder back turtle monster.

As the sticky chemical liquid secreted by the boulder back turtle monster needs to move between the main body and the inside the shell while carrying the parasites and impurities in it, this process becomes very painful for the turtle monster so it needs the Deep Transient Hibernation of its shell, to sleep through the painful cleansing mechanism.

Impressed by the turtle monster abilities I added the soul pathways related to Deep Transient Hibernation and the boulder Formation Cleansing ability of the Boulder back turtle to the soul pathways of the modified fate ingredient making sure that it would not affect the other abilities of the modified fate ingredient.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 2 April 2321

Time- 00:19

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

After adding the soul pathways of the boulder back turtle monster's ability to the modified fate ingredient's soul pathway, I grabbed the thorny shelled snail monster's core and shell. This shell monster's cleansing mechanism was the same as the boulder back turtle monster but there was one change, instead of the accumulated sticky chemical fluid deposit hardening into a boulder it hardened into thorns, forming a thorny shell that the snail monster is named after. The thorny shell was not just used for defense but also exists to be used for attack purposes. The snail monster can shoot these thorns covering its shell whenever it feels threatened.

Though I do plan to use this ability of the snail monster to give Asong's origin card more features and options to choose from, this wasn't the main reason I chose it as the ingredient for the creation of Asong's origin card. The ability of the snail monster that I took fancy to was its unique mucus secretion, which not only aids the sticky chemical fluid with the cleansing of the monster's shell and body but also gets used by the snail monster for mobility but the card creationists use it to create skincare cards that can rejuvenate the cells of the human skin cells, helping them keep the youthful look. This ingredient I had specifically chosen to help Asong regain her youthful appearance. I

have other more permanent solutions but this ability here not only helps human skin maintain its youthful appearance but also makes it glow like newborn baby skin. With this feature in Asong's origin card, she would never have to worry about zits or wrinkles. I know that this ability will become redundant with the increase in Asong's realm but I was hoping that it will get enhanced by the baptism and help Asong to prolong her life by rejuvenating her cells allowing them to overcome the natural lifespan limit of Asong's realm.

I am going to add this unique mucus of the thorny-shelled snail monster to take care of Asong's momentary problem and to give her a chance to overcome the natural lifespan limit set by the card apprentice's realm. The ability to overcome the natural lifespan limit set by one's realm is something every card apprentice longs for at the end of their life.

I wasn't doing this based on a hunch but the researchers of the top 10 universities believe that the answer to breaking past the natural lifespan limit set by the realm was with the unique mucus secreted by the thorny shelled snail monster. They have been doing research on this for a year now, though they had not reached a definite answer yet but they had enough reason to believe in this research and invest a butt load of resources and funds for this research. But it's not like every research funded by the top 10 universities has yielded results. So therefore I wasn't sure if baptism would awaken the mucus's ability to help Asong break past the lifespan limit set by her realm. The only reason I was giving Asong's origin card this opportunity was that her fate ingredient is very compatible with the snail monster's ability.

After transferring the soul pathway of the thorny shelled snail monster into the origin core I isolated the soul pathways belonging to these two abilities of the snail monster and fused them to the soul pathways of the modified soul pathways of Asong's fate ingredient making sure that it will not affect the other abilities of the modified fate ingredient.

Next, I grab hold of the E-rank Clear Water Oyster monster core and shell, then I transfer the soul pathways of these two ingredients into the origin core.

I introduced the Clearwater oyster to the creation of Asong's origin card because of its various axillary abilities. But the abilities I am after were its ability to purify soul energy and the other ability that allowed it to display near immortality.

The Clearwater oyster has a hard luminous bivalved shell, the bioluminescence displayed by the shell of the Clearwater oyster was not without purpose. Its purpose was to attract prey. When the prey neared it, the bivalved shell would suddenly open releasing a paralytic gas and numerous tentacles would crawl out of the shell to bind the immobilized prey, drag the prey into its shell, and then the Clearwater oyster monster's bivalved shell would enclose with the prey within it.

This way the Clearwater oyster monster's prey was trapped inside the shell which was filled with paralytic gas which continued to keep the monster's prey immobilized while its digestive juices try to digest the prey.

I wasn't interested in the way the Clearwater oyster monster hunted its prey but how it was able to display near immortality. The secret remained in its shell.

When the Card apprentices first found this monster in a dungeon they were unable to break through its shell so they decided to kill the monster by entering into its shell. For this plan to work they made many preparations keeping in mind to equip themselves with the cards that would counter the monster's paralytic gas and strong digestive juices. But unfortunately, the Card apprentices weren't able to kill the monster. And this was when the card apprentices realized that this monster had an ability that closely resembled immortality.

The card apprentice failed to kill the monster from inside despite all the preparation because no matter how many times they hacked and burned the innards of the monster it would grow back, especially the tentacles hiding in the monster's shell. Some smart card apprentices tried to find the core of the monster believing that once they could destroy the monster core the monster would die automatically but that wasn't the case because they found numerous monster cores within the shell of the monster by the time they were able to destroy all the monster cores the monster would recreate another set of cores making it impossible for the card apprentice to destroy the monster's core to kill it, they had to find another way.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 00:35

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Clearwater Oyster Monster's shell was extremely hard, making it impossible to kill the monster from the outside and its multi-core system along with instant regeneration made it impossible to kill it from the inside too. So basically the card apprentices declared this monster as unmatched in the same realm and the only way to kill it would be with absolute strength that came with higher realms.

Destroying the Clearwater Oyster Monster's shell with absolute strength was the solution the card apprentice came up with but once they were successfully able to break the bivalve shell covering the Clearwater Oyster Monster the Card apprentice realised that they all were tricked by the monster's biology, the multiple cores they saw in the

monster's shell were not its actual core but the actual core was hidden between the hinge of the bivalve shell of the Clearwater Oyster Monster. It was only visible after they were able to destroy the monster's shell. So, killing the Clearwater Oyster Monster was not possible until its luminous bivalved shell was destroyed.

As for the fake cores that were mistaken as the multi-core system of the Clearwater Oyster Monster by the card apprentice were actually the waste produced by the monster. Like every shell monster, the Clearwater Oyster Monster's body also secretes chemical fluids to the parasites that have infiltrated its system and to dispose of other bodily waste. This chemical fluid secreted by the monster swallows the parasites and other bodily waste and unintentionally or intentionally hardens to look like the monster's core, confusing its predators.

The Clearwater Oyster Monster's super regeneration ability, extraordinarily hard shell, multiple false cores, and strategically placed monster core were the trick behind its supposed immortality, it too like other monsters could not escape the natural limit of their specie's lifespan and realm limit. But I had something that could make up for the shortcomings of this monster's immortality trick and turn it into near immortality.

Keeping these abilities of the Clearwater Oyster Monster in mind I separated and fused the soul pathway related to these abilities with the soul pathways of the modified fate ingredient in the origin core while making sure that they would not hinder the modification made to the soul pathways earlier. Next, I reached for the B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster core and shell and transferred the soul pathways of these two ingredients into the origin core containing the modified soul ingredient.

Deep-Sea Murex monster has abilities related to space, space abilities were extremely rare therefore despite its low-rank Deep Sea Murex monster shell and core have a high commercial value. The dungeons containing this monster are highly regulated by the government and the royal families compared to the other monsters with rare ingredients I had listed in the ingredients list for Asong's origin card creation.

Space storage, Space expansion, Space suction, and Space collapse were the four-space abilities that could be found in the Deep Sea Murex monster.

1. Space storage- The name of the ability was self-explanatory, this ability allowed the Deep Sea Murex monster to store items in its shell at its will.
2. Space Expansion- The space inside the shell of the Deep Sea Murex monster can increase based on its needs but it was limited by its realm.
3. Space Suction- This ability allows the Deep Sea Murex monster to suck its prey into its shell and suck out the parasites and impurities that have entered its shell.

4. Space Collapse- This ability of the Deep Sea Murex monster was the only attack option available for it to defend against its predator. Using this ability the Deep sea murex can make the space surrounding its target collapse and crush the target.

Any of these abilities of the Deep Sea Murex monster were would make a card apprentice go mad and I was going to add three of these space abilities to Asong's origin card except the space collapse ability. Not that I didn't want to but because this ability was not as strong as its description, it was flawed. I could hope that its flaw would be rectified with the baptism but if that doesn't happen then it would hold back the other three space abilities.

I say so because the space collapse was the total opposite of Space storage, Space expansion, and Space suction. These abilities were the manipulation of space while space collapse was the destruction of space. During Baptism if the space collapse gets enhanced then other their abilities will not receive enhancement because the miracle of baptism cannot contradict itself.

It's like a person being blessed with good luck and bad luck, both blessings would contradict themselves and the end result would be bad. Which in the case of the origin cards could lead to serious consequences for their card apprentices.

Thoughtlessly adding all four of these space abilities would not only become a problem in the future but will also affect the creation of the origin card. The creation of the origin card itself was a miraculous event, therefore I always looked forward to creating an origin card for a client. The creation of the origin card was not about a fixed recipe but an idea and uniqueness. As long as the idea was unique and was within the limits of the card ingredients used then the creation of the origin card would be successful. This was the miraculous merit of the origin card creation, it was random as the encounter of the fate ingredient, it had infinite possibilities similar to infinite ways a fate ingredient could be used and sought individuality like the card apprentice equipping it, it was like creating a person. This miracle behind the creation of the origin card was what made it possible for me to successfully create an origin card with my half-baked card creation knowledge.

Space storage, Space expansion, and Space suction were opposite meaning to the meaning of space collapse, therefore if I were carelessly to add two opposite meanings then the chance of the origin card creation failure would increase by a huge margin, not to mention the future troubles. Even though these two meanings were of the same rule it did not change the fact that enhancing one meaning meant hindering the other meaning, even if the origin card were to be created it would be subpar and filled with flaws, therefore I chose to exclude space collapse ability and keep the other three space abilities, Space storage, Space expansion, and Space suction.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 00:35

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Deciding on the space abilities to be extracted from the B-rank Deep Sea Murex monster I edited their soul pathways out of the soul pathway of the Deep sea Murex monster and then added them to the soul pathway of the modified fate ingredient in such a way that it would not affect the overall integrity of the modified fate ingredient soul pathway. With this, the modified fate ingredient had gained the Space storage, Space expansion, and Space suction ability, though it was a pity that I could not add the Space collapse ability fearing the overall strength of the origin card.

Next and the last ingredient to add to the origin card was the A-rank Ocean Dream Turtle monster core and shell. The name of the monster left no mystery as to its unique ability. Like the Boulder Back turtle monster, the ocean dream turtle monster's shell could send the main body of the turtle into a Deep Transient Hibernation, but the Ocean Dream Turtle monster had a different use for this ability when compared to the boulder back turtle monster. Apart from that, this turtle monster had many unique and fascinating abilities that would come were handy in the creation of Asong's origin card.

Dream space, Dream Sight, Dream eater, Dream Storage, and Dream Body Refining, were the unique abilities of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster's shell that I was eyeing compared to its other abilities.

1. Dream space - This ability allowed the turtle monster's shell to nurture a small soul dimension known as Dream space. Only the Ocean Dream Turtle monster's soul could enter this space when it entered deep sleep. Hence the use of the ability of Deep transient hibernation.
2. Dream Sight - Though its main body was in deep sleep inside its shell, the Ocean Dream Turtle monster could be aware of its surroundings using this ability which allowed it to sense and view what was happening in its surroundings. The range and accuracy of this ability varied depending upon the realm turtle.
3. Dream eating - This ability of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster was its defense against the parasites hiding under its shell. As when in its dream space the Ocean Dream Turtle monster could drag the soul of the parasites under its shell in its dream space and eat them. While killing the parasites in real space. Then its cleansing regular cleansing mechanism activates disposing of the impurities and dead bodies of the parasite.

For this, to work the Deep transient hibernation ability of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster's shell should also extend to parasites under its shell, as it can only drag the souls of the parasites into its dream space if they too were in a deep sleep. Because of this, the Deep transient hibernation displayed by the shell of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster was very strong compared to the deep transient hibernation ability displayed by the boulder back turtle monster. How strong? The shell of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster could put every organism under it, of the same realm, under deep transient hibernation.

Though Dream Eating sounded like a fun ability but because of this the Ocean Dream Turtle monster had the dying of starvation. With the help of dream eating it could satisfy its soul energy needs and never know that its main body was actually starving out there. Fortunately for its other ability dream body refining filled the drawback of this ability.

4. Dream storage - The Ocean Dream Turtle monster was able to store inanimate objects in its shell, and launch them at its predator in defense.

5. Dream Body refining - The Ocean Dream Turtle monster unlike other monsters was timid by nature. For it, its abilities Dream space, Dream Sight, Dream eater, and Dream Storage, were an addiction. If not disturbed the Ocean Dream Turtle monster would spend its entire life hidden in its shell enjoying the freedom in its shell's dream space ability.

In the dream space of its shell, the Ocean Dream Turtle monster could do everything it could outside without fearing for its life, therefore it barely leaves its shell's dream space unless it was forced to. This meant that its main body would sleep for years and years together without moving a muscle which could lead to many health-related problems and that was where the dream body refining ability of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster would come into action.

Due to the deep transient hibernation, it did not require a lot of food Ocean Dream Turtle monster could survive on little energy for a long period and the soul of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster which has fed on the souls of the parasites that entered its shell would never feel the hunger of the main body but this problem could also be addressed using the ability dream body refining.

Dream Body refining was the ability that allowed the Ocean Dream Turtle monster to refine its main body using the soul energy only if the Ocean Dream Turtle monster's soul practiced this skill in its dream space. If the Ocean Dream Turtle monster were lazy and forgot to practice this ability in its dream then its main body would die of starvation.

By Practicing the Dream Body refining ability in its dream space the soul body of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster can use the soul energy digested by it to nourish and refine the main body making sure that there was no adverse effect on the main body of the Ocean Dream Turtle monster by it staying hidden in the shell while its soul roamed its shell's dream space for decades.

Since the main body is under hibernation the soul energy required for nourishing its main body is not much but the soul energy need to refine its main body was very large, which cannot meet by just feeding on the souls of the parasites, therefore, the Dream body refining method was such that it did not seek fast refining of the body but prolonged refining which focused on foundation then speed.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,071 words ]

## **Chapter 831 Lifepod/VRpod**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 00:59

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Dream body refining was an incredible ability that allowed the Ocean dream turtle monster to live a prolonged life even without having to come out of its shell. This ability was going to be one of the cornerstone abilities in the creation of Asong's origin card. After adding the soul pathways of the five dream abilities that I extracted from the Ocean dream turtle monster to the modified soul pathways of Asong's fate ingredients while making sure that it will not have any negative effect on the integrity of the modified soul pathways of the fate ingredient in the origin core.

Now that I was done transferring the soul pathways of the selected card ingredients to the origin core and had modified the soul pathway of Asong's fate ingredient according to my predetermined plan for Asong's origin card, I turned to look at Asong who was meditating, and asked, "Asong do you mind if I were to use the extra soul pathways from card ingredients used in the creation of other cards?"

Hearing my request, Asong opened her eyes to look at me in disbelief, "..."

I swear to god I could read Asong's expression was yelling, 'Are you kidding me right now?'

"Normally I don't ask something so unreasonable to my clients but the ingredients used in your origin card creation are very rare and I feel like it would be a waste if we do not use these extra soul pathways, therefore I could resist but ask," I explained myself to Asong while scratching the back of my head in embarrassment.

"As long as it does not affect my card creation, please do as you see fit." after giving it a thought Asong nodded and answered me before returning to her meditation. She didn't even bother to ask me how far I was done, whether everything was going as planned, not one question about her origin card. If I didn't know better than I would think that Asong did not care for her origin card.

"Thank you," I thanked Asong for permitting me to utilize the unused soul pathways of card ingredients.

I know as a card creationist I should be embarrassed to ask something like this to my client in the middle of the card creation but I couldn't resist the temptation of ability such as the space collapse. If I were to use it properly I would be able to get my hands on an overpowered B-rank card.

Now that I had gotten the permission of the client, I took out a common core and transferred the soul pathways belonging to the ability Space Collapse into the common core and kept it aside. I could have opted to turn the core into a card and I would have successfully created a B-rank space collapse card but I didn't choose to because at my create strength a B-rank skill card was of very little use to me, therefore I decided to get additional ingredients to enhance the power of the space collapse ability so that it could be a good addition to my arsenal.

Putting aside the common core containing the soul pathways of the soul collapse ability, I returned to the creation of Asong's origin card. Now all the elements were set all I had to frame it into the origin card I imagined for Asong. But before that, I had to make some changes to the soul pathway of the modified fate ingredient. I planned to make it into a variant viltronain to increase the durability, defense, and strength of the origin card I was creating for Asong. Viltronian core had become a signature for all the origin cards created by me.

Like all the other origin cards I had created Asong's origin card would also get a viltronian core but it was going to act a very special role in Asong's origin card. Which will help Asong display the trick of immortality displayed by the clearwater oyster monster.

I did this because Asong's origin card was going to be a support item card. I know Asong asked me not to create a shield-type origin card and I wasn't going to but her origin card was going to be an item card. By support item card I mean a life support item that would help Asong in recovery, practicing soul energy, and various other aspects that a card apprentice would need.

The origin card I was going to create for Asong was something that was considered a fantasy back on earth, a combination of a life pod and a VR game pod. Thanks to the space and dream abilities provided by the card ingredients turning Asong's fate ingredient into a lifepod/VRpod origin card was not impossible.

Lifepod/VRpod in the sense the origin card was going to be in such a way that while her physical body rested and recovered in the life pod her soul body could do whatever it wanted to like in a VRpod while being totally aware of the situation surrounding her.

I planned something like this for Asong's origin card because Asong was not a regular card apprentice she did not need strength she had 10 semi-demigod bodyguards, what she lacked was proper health care and cultivation environment but most importantly of all a strong defensive method that would help her buy time in case of an assassination attempt on her life until her 10 semi-demigod bodyguards came to her rescue.

I knew despite her health issue Asong's cause of death would not be because of her clogged soul pathways but by the hands of the assassins sent by the supreme leader of the circle. Therefore knowing this I made sure that the origin card I was creating for Asong would not only be a cure for her health condition but a tough defense for her to hold on to for her rescuers. I would be kidding myself if I thought I could create an origin card for a card soldier with the ability to withstand the attack of a card emperor or a card semi-demigod whoever the supreme leader of the circle sent to assassinate Asong. Therefore I could only hope that the immortality trick I incorporated in Asong's origin card could confuse Asong's assassins enough for her to buy some time to be rescued.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 01:24

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Visualizing a clear picture of how I wanted to shape Asong's origin card I began editing the soul pathway and arrangements of the modified soul pathways of Asong's fate ingredient in the origin core. After reaching the required result I stopped and without wasting any more time I excited the soul pathway that morphed the origin core into an origin card, with that the origin core shone brightly and raised to the ceiling of the card lab, feeling the disturbance Asong who was meditating opened her eyes to look at the source of the bright light only to find a brilliant core floating by the ceiling of the card lab.

"World's Blessing" Asong blurted out looking at the core, floating by the ceiling of the card lab.

Hearing Asong I was shocked because the world's blessing was not something anybody could receive, only the chosen few could receive it, and those that received it went on to become big figures in the history of this world. To think that Asong was one of them.

The World's will doesn't give its blessing to everybody, one has to have a very high contribution to the world. Contributing to the world was not something everybody could achieve, not because nobody wanted to contribute to the world but because nobody knew what could be considered a contribution to the world. Many people have tried different ways to contribute to the world but none were ever awarded, begging the question of what was considered a contribution toward the world by the world's will, and on what basis did the world's will judge whom to give its blessing. And the only answer the card apprentice could reach till now was killing devils. After centuries of trial and error, this was the only surefire way to be recognized as a contribution to the world.

Therefore it was astonishing to see that some like Asong who was of a card soldier realm and couldn't cultivate any further because of her clogged soul pathway were being given the world's blessing. I know Asong was a good person and had lived a life fighting to represent the oppressed and voiceless. But still, was this all it took to get recognized by the world's will and be rewarded with the world's blessing, did that mean that to gain the world's blessing all one had to do was be good?

Yeah, right. As if the card apprentices of the past had not thought of this when they tried numerous methods to gain world blessing. If you ask me, I think that the world's blessing was random. I say this because Asong did not receive a world blessing in the future vision seen by the clown mask. If considered that all it took to get the world's blessing was to be good than the past Asong who had lived longer than this Asong and had done way more good yet she had not received a world's blessing, why was that? This clearly proved that being good was not a criterion for a person to receive the world's blessing.

The thought that Asong received a world's blessing in this life could be because of the origin card I was creating for her did cross my mind but I shook my head scolding myself, 'narcissistic much?'

It was not odd that Asong was receiving the world's blessing through her origin card because in past the card apprentice has received the world's blessing in different ways and in different circumstances such as forging an ego gem, healing people, completing a certain dungeon, etc so it would be arrogant of me to think that my card expertise was the reason behind Asong receiving the world's blessing through her origin card.

Though it was a mystery as to what satisfied the conditions to be recognized by the world's will and be awarded a world's blessing, the benefits of the world's blessing were not a mystery.

According to history, those who have ever received the world's blessing so far each one of them has stepped into the demigod realm and stood at the top of the world's power

system. Therefore there was a rumor that if you receive the world's blessing you were destined to become a demigod but the experts believed that the world recognized the people that it had given its blessing because they were worthy to become a demigod. Therefore the card apprentices that became demigods after receiving the world's blessing were titled the true demigods.

The title true demigod was best suited to the demigods with the blessing of the world because compared to them the other demigods failed in every possible way, be it strength, be it the comprehension of the rules, or the divinity that they forged, True demigods were better than the regular demigods. It was as if the true demigods were the children of the world while the other demigods were adopted children. The treatment these demigods received from the world and the energies in it were totally different compared to what True demigods received, therefore in the past demigods tirelessly tried to find ways to contribute to the world and receive its blessing only to find that the only way they could get the world's blessing was defeating the devils that invaded the world. So hunting for the demon worshippers was in full swing until the demon worshippers were dropped to their current state where they did not dare to reveal their presence to the world. Fearing that they will be forced by some desperate demigod to sacrifice and summon a devil for the demigod to slaughter and receive the world's blessing which would help the said demigods with their active soul control, comprehension of the rules, and enhancing their divinity.

The benefits of the world's blessing were not just for the card apprentice in the demigod realm but for the regular realms too. Let's take Asong for example, now she could be considered the darling of the world, everything in this world would favor her, be it soul energy or the rules or something beyond mortal reaches like the entity luck and fate. Therefore I could not help but feel excited whenever I thought about how the world's blessing would affect Asong's origin card.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 01:56

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

The world's blessing on Asong's origin core lasted for a while to the point where I felt bored waiting for it to be done. Still, the boredom did not last as the thought of the Asong's origin card info kept me excited till the end, when the origin core morphed into a card and slowly descended towards Asong while emitting a bright light.

Seeing her origin card make its way toward her, Asong held out her grimoire, and the origin card land on her grimoire page and occupied the origin card slot emitting a wave of bright light that spread throughout the card lab, and soon the light covering her origin card disappeared.

After that Asong hurriedly checked her origin card info and sighed in awe. Seeing Asong's reaction I grew impatient to read her origin card info. I thought Asong would pass her grimoire to me to check her origin card info after she was done but that wasn't the case, she retrieved her grimoire and thanked me, "Thank you, Wyatt. The origin card is amazing and like you promised it does have the ability to cure my condition. I don't know how to thank you enough."

"Good to know that you are satisfied with your origin card. And if you want to thank me I would appreciate it if you could show me the origin card info." Usually, after the origin card creation, I am the first person to check the card info but with Asong's origin card that wasn't the case due to the intervention of the world's blessing. And since Asong did not think to let me read the card info of the card I created I could only clench my fist and ask her to let in on her origin card info.

"Wyatt, you know that is not something anybody is supposed to share. After all, origin card info is personal." What Asong said was true, the power of the cards lay in their mystery it was disadvantageous for a card apprentice if this origin card info were known to his opponents.

"It's okay since I created that card," I said trying to reason with Asong, and have her show me her origin card info. I did not like this conversation one bit. Usually, at this part of the origin card creation, I would be showered with praises and thanks from the grateful clients but here I had to beg Asong to let me read her origin card Info.

"I don't know Wyatt. I don't think that is a thing," said Asong refusing to show me her origin card info. I finally understood what it felt for a mother to be refused to see her baby after giving birth, I know it was insensitive of me to compare my pain to that of a new mother's, but I took my card creation that seriously.

"Asong, you can't do this. As its creator, it is my right." I glared at Asong who seemed to have no intention to show me the origin card info.

"Wyatt, like I said that is not a thing," Asong repeated herself as he headed out of the card lab.

"Asong you are going too far." I was pissed, if not for the ten semi-demigods constantly watching over Asong I would have fed her a calamity daughter core just to read her origin card info. That's how desperate I felt right now. I wouldn't be this desperate if it was some other origin card but this one was the one I created with all my heart like my other cards, so how could I not. This was no longer just my curiosity.

"Hahaha, that was what you get for tricking me. You should see your face, hahaha, so cute. Finally, your expressions match your age." Asong suddenly burst into laughter saying that this was her getting back at me for the events before commencing the creation of her origin card.

"..." My expression became ugly hearing Asong's laughter and reason. But I held in my dissatisfaction and asked, "Well, if you had enough fun at my expense then now can you show me your origin card info?"

"Nope, I haven't had enough, not until you learn not to mess with your elders," said Asong exiting the card lad.

"I didn't think the so-called elder will be so petty," I uttered expressing my displeasure at Asong having the time of her life at my expense.

Hearing me call her petty, Asong suddenly turned Asong turned around and said, "Just because of that you will not be able read my origin card info for another hour."

"You can't do that. As its creator, I demand to read its card info." Another hour of this, I don't think I can survive that long, by that time my curiosity would have pushed my heart out of my throat.

"Why don't you get it? that is not a thing," Asong said in annoyance.

"Hey, I created it, I think I have the right to know what it is," I yelled at Asong's back while following behind her.

"No, you don't. Be happy that I am allowing ou seeing it after an hour. You pestering me only push it further" Asong replied without even turning to face me.

"..." hearing Asong's warning I turned silent.

"You guys seem like bickering exes. I did not think you guys were that close." Anna's voice suddenly sounded, startling Asong. For some reason, she avoid eye contact with her and said, "What are you talking about? I am close to everyone, I am people person remember."

"I don't think that is a thing," hearing my voice from behind her Asong turned to look at me and glared at me with threatening eyes.

"Grandma Asong was the creation a success. Will you be okay now?" Aba ran to Asong and hurriedly asked Asong if her origin card was a success,

As Aba tried to jump into Asong's embrace, Asong moved aside and pinched Aba's ear, and sternly reminded her, "How many times do I have to remind you that I am younger than your father? You should call me Auntie."

"But you look older than him," Aba complained.

"Y-you..."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 02:07

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Y-you..." Asong was taken aback by Aba's straightforward retort. To be more accurate Aba's answer landed a critical blow on Asong. She would be lying that her old appearance did not bother her. Earlier she did not have a solution for it so she had no choice but to take it, but no that was not the case she was not helpless as before because she had her origin card now. Therefore hearing Aba's remark she got passionate and said, "I was planning to do this after going back home but just you wait, little girl, I will show you who is grandma."

Saying that Asong went to the empty and spacious part of the warehouse and signaled, with that her aid arrived next to her and asked, "At your service, Madam."

"Give me 1000 median soul jades." Asong ordered but soon she shook her head and corrected her order, "Get me 10,000 high-tier soul jades, yeah that should be enough."

"..." Hearing Asong's command even her aid was a little sluggish, not that she did not have 10,000 high-tier soul jades but she felt odd, as Asong never made such high profiled demand. But she soon recovered from her state and handed Asong a low-grade storage card.

"You are excused," said Asong taking the card from her aid, and then she sacrificed that card to her origin card chanting, "Activate."

With Asong's chant, a blinding light emitted out of her and soon an unknown shell monster replaced her. A huge shell monster with a luminous thorny spiral tower shell with numerous tentacles extending out of it stood where Asong was standing earlier. Seeing this the whole room was in distress and turned to look at me for an answer. I believe they had an answer in their mind but they turned to confirm their doubts.

Though I had not read Asong's origin card info, seeing the luminous thorny spiral tower shell with 32 octopus-like tentacles extending out of it I knew this monster was Asong's origin card, so I answered the rest conforming to their doubts, " yes, it is her origin card."

"What is it?" Aba asked me excitedly. Obviously, she was intrigued by the appearance of the shell monster.

"I don't know, Asong did not let me read her origin card info," I answered honestly.

"What do you mean? Didn't you create her origin card?" Anna asked. She was worried for her friend too, but she trust her lover to find a solution, but she didn't like what she saw. Especially, when she heard him saying he did not know that card info.

"I did but things got complicated at the end... All I can say is that except for Asong, nobody knows what her origin card does." I answered not revealing the world's blessing part. Because it was not my place to share it with them. If Asong wants to she will tell them. With all the commotion inside the card lab, I thought they would have felt something outside but that didn't seem to be the case, I don't know if the same was true for the semi-demigods monitoring Asong.

"You created the card, right? You should have a hunch what it does without reading the origin card info right." Aba asked with a frown, clearly, she was dissatisfied with my answer and worried for her aunt. Though demigod Windsor and Asong were not blood-related, Asong has always been there to take care of Aba. So Aba was very attached to Asong.

"Has big sister Asong morphed into that ugly monster? Is that what her origin card is supposed to do? Then why isn't moving? Can she hear us?" Ann bombarded me with a bunch of questions that were running through everyone's minds.

"The tentacles are ugly but its shell is beautiful." Agatha chimed in. She did not want to hurt Asong's feelings if Asong had really transformed into that monstrosity.

"No, Asong did not morph into that creature, if I were to guess Asong is sleeping in that creature's shell and is undergoing treatment. If what I am thinking is correct then you guys are in for a surprise." I said thinking that even with the world's blessing the abilities of the origin card should not differ from what I originally planned for them to be. Though the appearance of the shell monster was huge to me too. Because I was planning for a bivalve shell, not a thorny spiral tower type shell. As for the tentacles, I did plan to introduce them for defensive purposes but not like this. What I had in mind was something similar to a clearwater oyster monster but thanks to the involvement of the world's blessing Asong's origin card seems to have deviated a lot from my plans for it. Therefore even though I was this card's creator I could not confidently answer the doubts asked by the rest.

"What do you mean by Asong is sleeping in the monster's shell? What kind of origin card did you create for Asong?" Aba grew impatient as her worry for her aunt grew.

"Sigh, I don't know. But all I can vouch is that when Asong comes of that monster, she is going to be healthier than before." I answered vaguely because even though I was the card's creator I had no clue how the origin card worked anymore.

"Guys, stop hounding Wyatt with questions about my origin card, you have nothing to worry about, I am fine." Suddenly Asong's voice sounded from the creature. And it waved two of its front tentacles in a human-like manner.

"You said, Asong did not morph into that monster." Everybody was surprised to hear Asong's voice but soon Aba asked me with doubt, and so did the rest.

"..." I could only wave my hand helplessly. But Asong answered Aba in my place, "Aba, honey, I did not morph into this creature I am controlling it from inside the shell. You guys cannot see me but I can see you fine."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 02:16

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Grandma Asong, Are you sure you have not morphed into a monster, it sure doesn't look like it from the outside." Aba did not seem to be convinced by Asong's words. As soon as Aba finished speaking the shell monster jumped into the air and landed right above Aba and swallowed her into it before Aba could react.

Seeing this Agatha muttered, "Sorry, my hands are tied." Aba's realm was weak so did not notice the shell monster's moment but the same was not true for Agatha. Normally she would have come to ba's rescue but before she could act she received a message from Asong asking her not to interfere while she taught Aba the lesson. Therefore she could only watch as the shell monster's 32 slimy tentacles wrapped around Aba and swallowed her whole.

"Ahhh! Where am? I am dead is this afterlife?" Aba finally reacted but soon she found herself in an unknown location and going through her memories she remembered being

swallowed by Asong turned Shell monster and believed she might have been sent to the afterlife at a very young age.

"..." For those of us outside, Aba being swallowed did raise alarm but soon hearing her voice from within the monster we all gathered that she was safe. Especially, Agatha whose duty was to keep Aba out of harm's way.

"Hello, is anyone there?" Aba's sound could be heard from inside the shell monster. It appeared Aba could not peek at the surroundings of the shell monsters as Asong did earlier. That was to be expected as this Asong's origin card.

"..." Seeing Asong's actions up till now I could tell that she had inherited all the dream abilities of the Oceandream turtle monster or at least the dream space ability. But these abilities seem to have been enhanced during origin card creation and with the world's blessing. I felt the Asong's origin card's dream space ability had been enhanced because the Ocean dream turtle monster's soul inside the dream space could only peek at the surroundings of its main body but not communicate.

As for Asong swallowing Aba's soul into the dream space was not surprising as the ocean dream turtle could also do the same. It usually uses this ability on the parasite's infesting under its shell after they are put to deep sleep using its shell's deep transient hibernation ability. But Asong did not have to go through that hassle she seems to be able to swallow the target's physical body to drag their soul into the dream space. This must be another enhancement of the world's blessing.

The enhancement brought to the dream space ability of Asong's origin card by the world's blessing was astonishing but what troubled me more was whether the target dragged by Asong into the dream space could benefit from the dream body refining ability. If yes then things were going to get complicated soon. Because the dream body refining ability's nourishment to the physical body was very advantageous in many ways than one could imagine if this information were to be leaked Asong will become a commodity for big families to train their younger generation. The benefits of the dream body refining were very tempting I am afraid some may not hesitate to kidnap Asong and lock her in a dark room to have her help them nurture their family's younger generation. I hope Asong knows better than to reveal this advantage of her origin card. Or was this way she was not showing her origin card info to me.

"Ahhh!" Suddenly Aba's panicked scream sounded from inside the shell monster followed by a bunch of nonsense, "What is happening, am I shrinking? I can't feel my fingers. My hands have been replaced by paws, My body... has morphed into a monster. Why is this happening to me? Ahhh!"

"..." Hearing Aba's miserable cries everyone in the room turned to look at me and Cole whipping the sweat on his forehead asked, "Master Wyatt, what kind of origin card did make for madam Asong."

Clearly, Aba's cries frightened these people not knowing what was happening to Aba inside, but I knew what was going on so I was not that worried about Aba but still answered, "There is nothing to worry about, Asong seems to have put Aba's soul under an illusion."

\*Sigh\* hearing Agatha sighed in relief and prayed that Asong doesn't go overboard with punishing her princess. If Aba gets a trauma she doesn't know how she is going to explain herself to her lord.

"Little Aba, how does it feel to be a jewel-eyed cat? This is what happens if you respect your elders." Suddenly Asong's voice interrupted Aba's scream for help.

"Auntie, is that you? You look young, thank god you are here. W-wait don't tell me you are dead too? Did my dad kill you for eating me? Before that, why were made young and I a monster?" Aba clearly needed to get her priority straight.

Aba awakened into a world of white, be it the ground or the sky everything was white, and to her dismay, she couldn't find anybody in there so she panicked, waking up alone in an unknown space combined with her last memories of being swallowed by her aunt who had morphed into a shell monster, Aba mistook that she was dead and this places as the afterlife.

Before Aba could stress about her being dead she suddenly felt that her body shrink and she was standing on all her fours. Aba tried hard to stand on her legs but couldn't on her legs for more than a few seconds. Soon she noticed she could not feel her fingers and toes. When she checked her hands and feet in a panic to her dismay they had turned into paws and she seemed to have a tail. That was when Aba realized that she had turned into a monster and couldn't help but scream in panic.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 02:29

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Ada-" Asong wanted to answer Aba's jumbled-up questions one by one so that her prank doesn't give this a childhood trauma but was interrupted by Aba.

"Ah, I can speak. Auntie, if I have turned into a jewel-eyed cat monster then how am I able to speak? How are we able to communicate? Or is it because you can understand monster language because you used to be a monster too." Aba did not let Asong answer she kept on rambling about every thought that came to her mind, clear she not taking the trip to the afterlife positively and its effects weres starting to show.

"Oh, honey. Come here." Asong picked up the jewel-eyed cat Aba into her arms feeling that her prank might have gotten too far, she might have broken her mischievous niece.

Rubbing the back of the jewel-eyed cat Ada, Asong whispered, "Aba, honey, calm down. You did not die, your soul is under my illusion."

"Illusion?" Jewel-eyed cat Aba turned to look at Asong in confusion because this felt too real for it to be an illusion.

"Yes, this is my origin card ability. All of this is just a dream." Asong explained to Aba the jewel-eyed cat and seeing the frightened, confused, and dependent look on the cat's face Asong felt her niece was the most adorable Jewel-eyed cat monster in the world.

"So I did not die and turn into a cat monster? And all this is an illusion created by your origin card?" Aba asked Asong seeking assurance that she wasn't really dead and she wasn't saying all this to console her.

"Yes, honey. All this is a dream," said Asong, feeling that if there were a Jewel-eyed cat cuteness contest her niece would bag the first, second, and all the prizes. One price each for her every priceless expression.

"So you did not turn young, you are still old?" Aba asked Asong.

Hearing her Aba, Asong's facial expression twitched in sheer anger and the cat monster in her arms no longer felt cute. So she lifted it by its tail and answered, "No, I did turn young. Do you have an opinion about it?"

"Auntie, you are hurting me," Aba complained.

"Little girl, this is a dream other than your embarrassment nothing else here is true. Today I am going to teach you how to respect your elders." Asong answered Aba menacingly.

Aba gulped her saliva hearing her Aunt's menacing tone, that was when she knew she had overplayed her hand. So she could only try her luck with an apology and flattery, "Auntie, don't get angry. Now that you have regained you are youth. You look very beautiful, so much so that I want to start calling you big sister. Big sister, please let me go, I know I was wrong, I am sorry. I have learned my lesson please forgive."

"Good that you have learned to accept your mistake. And as for you have learned your lesson let me be the judge of it." Asong said with a mischievous grin. And soon a three-headed Cerberus monster manifested out of thin air, point at it Asong added, "Aba, do you know what the three-headed Cerberus monster heat the most?"

"No, I don't know, Auntie" Aba answered as sweetly as possible hoping that it would have a favorable effect on whatever her aunt had planned to punish her with.

"Well, you are going to find it soon." Saying that Asong swung and threw Aba the jewel-eyed cat into the air, yelling, "Go boy fetch."

A few meters away from Asong Aba landed on her paws gracefully and turned to look at her aunt with doubt, not knowing what her aunt was up to but seeing the Cerberus run toward her with all its teeth out she felt a crisis from it, and finally realized the answer to her aunt's question.

"Grandma, I will get you back for this," yelled Aba as she ran for her life in this endless white plane. Jewel-eyed cats are not as fast as three-headed Cerberus but thanks to Asong's adjustment, the Cerberus never seems to be able to catch up with Aba the jewel-eyed cat. And always miss her tail by a few inches.

"Haha, little delinquent, you are 100 years early to say those words to me." Asong laughed as Aba ran for her life like no tomorrow. Now Asong felt that her jewel-eyed cat monster was the fastest jewel cat monster she had ever seen and it would win all the prizes if there were a jewel-eyed cat race competition.

"..." Outside, we could not see anything but hear the conversation between the aunt and niece duo and only feel bad for Aba. Not only was she turned into a cat monster but was also being chased by another monster known to prey on cat monsters. If it were back on earth, child services would be all over this case but this was not earth so Asong was in the clear.

"Ah!" Susan flinched seeing the Shell monster suddenly wave its tentacles and welcome everyone, "Do you guys want to come in too?"

"..." Everyone hesitated to answer Asong, but Agatha came forward, though she did not want to experience being swallowed by a shell monster she had to do it as how could she stand by as her princess was suffering.

"Agatha, great. You are going to love it." Saying that the shell monster's tentacles extended, wrapping around Agatha, it swallowed her through the mouth between the tentacles.

"Who's next," Asong asked enthusiastically.

"Fuck it, me." Anna volunteered then Ann followed behind her Surprisingly so did Susan. I turned to look at Cole and he said, "Master Wyatt, we can't be behind others can we now." With that Cole too was swallowed by Asong's shell monster.

"Wyatt, come on. Didn't you complain that I didn't let you read my card info? Now I am letting you experience it first hand, why are you holding back?" Asong persuaded.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 02:42

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Yeah, about that, how many people can that shell of yours fit? Is the space within it limited or unlimited?" I asked because if the shell monster could store card apprentice in it limitlessly then it would one scary card but I knew it had to have a limit even with the world's blessing. Otherwise, Asong's origin card would be too overpowered.

If Asong's origin card can store an infinite number of card apprentices and give them all the same benefits as Asong, then it would become history's strongest support card ever. With benefits such as the dream body refining, Asong would be able to train an army of expert card apprentices.

The fun part doesn't stop there, since Asong's origin card got the blessing of the world's will I am guessing it can also help her with rule comprehension which means if her card had no limit to the number of card apprentices it could hold then her origin card's ability could help numerous card apprentice comprehend the rule at fast pace regardless of their ego gem grade and synchronization rate. If we consider all these possibilities of Asong's origin card it was overpowered with or without the limit on the number of people it could store in its shell.

Even without knowing all the abilities of Asong's card, I started to see that I had created some very handy but all my thunder was stolen with the last-minute appearance of the world's blessing. I fucking did all the hard work and the world's blessing was taking all the credit. Just take Asong's ungratefulness for example it was all because she thing her origin card was able to do what it was able to because of the World's blessing so she didn't even thank, I fucking created a card to treat her chronic illness and she doesn't even show the card info of the origin card I fucking created.

Compared to this ungrateful politician I couldn't help but appreciate Elliott. After I helped him morph his genetic disorder into his strength he was so grateful to me that he displayed his gratitude to me by gifting me a freaking dungeon calamity seed apart from the regular bill. But Asong did not even say a thank you. I blamed the world's will for stealing my thunder by blessing Asong's origin core.

"No the space inside the shell is not limitless, it is limited by my realm. That means the space in the shell would increase with my realm, so in the future, I should be able to store more people in the shell." Asong answered.

"So, how many people can you hold in the shell for now?" Asong's answer was vague, I don't know if she answered as such purposefully so I asked her again. But this was enough for me to know that Asong's card was bounded by commonsense and it was not one of those broken cards with unlimited power.

"You ask many questions, you know that. I am going to bring you in, don't resist." Asong avoided answering my question and then announced that she would bring me into her dream space.

"Nope, not happening until you answer my questions." I used the soul pupils to get the answers Asong was avoiding but all I could see were that all the soul pathways of the shell monster's body were gathering and converging within the monster's shell but these soul pathways soon vanished into unknown space in its shell. That was all I could watch with the help of my soul pupils as they could not see into the unknown space, similar to how the soul pupil could not see past the dungeon gate. Therefore I could only press Asong for an answer.

"Okay, you party pooper. For now, the space in the shell has a volume of about 3000 cubic meters, so it should be able to create 10 independent spaces with a volume of 300 cubic meters, enough to hold individual card apprentices. Yeah, so it should be able to hold 10 card apprentices for now. So now including me 7 independent spaces are occupied and 3 more should be possible." Asong answered as she did the math.

"10, huh. Not a lot but enough." I said and then added, "Are you able to control the benefits they receive within the monster shell?"

"Yes, that is given," Asong answered.

"Good, So are you going to cont-" I was going to ask Asong other questions about her card bothering me but was interrupted by Asong's message to my grimoire. I was intrigued because Asong communicated with me through other means even though we are facing each other this must be important.

[Stup up, and come in. There are too many ears listening outside. I will answer all your questions inside.]

Reading the content of Asong's message I could help but look at the shell monster, then I realized that maybe Asong did not trust her ten semi-demigod bodyguards. Because apart from them nobody else was watching us.

Realizing that it would be best for me and Asong for me to continue to ask Asong about her origin card inside her dream space. I did not resist and let the tentacles of the shell monster swallow me.

"This is interesting," I said watching the boundless field of white in front of me. What was even more interesting was that it took the shell monster less than a second to put me in deep sleep and pull my soul into its dream space after swallowing me.

"Master Wyatt, you are here too." Cole greeted me, which was unexpected as I thought Susan was the one to greet me first but she seem to have found a friend in Ann. Good for her.

"Yes, so where is Asong," I asked only to her voice from behind, "Over here."

As I was about to question Asong again I was interrupted by a jewel-eyed cat followed by a three-headed Cerberus that ran past us yelling, "Big sis Asong make it stop."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 02:54

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Doesn't she know that she can transform back if she firms her will?" I asked Asong looking at Aba the jewel-eyed cat monster racing for her life from a three-headed Cerberus.

The space we were in right now was the shell monster's dream space. As the monster's master Asong was directly the master of this dream space. She could almost do anything in here, and if my guess was clear in here we cannot hurt her soul but she could hurt or swallow our souls as nourishment. Like the Oceandream turtle monster did with the souls of the parasites hiding under its shell.

As the master of this dream space, Asong could create illusions, and do all sorts of things inside the space to trap the souls and manipulate the trapped souls to her will,

like how she turned Aba's soul's appearance to resemble a jewel-eyed cat and summoned an illusion of a three-headed Cerberus to chase after. Though Asong was the master of this space she could not surpass her realm restrictions. Though she could change the setting of Aba's soul appearance to a cat monster here, Aba could revert to her original appearance by concentrating and breaking Asong's influence on her soul. The same went for the rest except for Susan because her realm was very low compared to Asong's realm.

If Asong wanted to she could trap Susan's soul in an eternal illusion or just swallow her soul as nourishment. In the case of Anna and the rest of our souls, it would have been impossible for Asong to bring us in if had resisted so in the dream space to she had zero control over us we could awaken from here if we concentrated and willed it. But things would have been different if Asong's realm was the same or higher than the rest of use.

Asong's origin card showed a lot of potential, if not for Asong's realm limiting it, it could easily be considered the strongest support type card. It should not be underestimated just because it was a support-type card because its unique abilities made it a force to reckon with even though it was categorized as a support-type card.

Though Asong's realm has held back the power of the card, it will not be for long for Asong to level up with the help of the card's abilities after it had treated her condition. As Asong could trap and swallow the soul of the low-rank monsters and use their souls as nourishments. Then with the help of the dream body refining ability not only will the card help her cultivate her physical body but also stimulate her active soul control.

So, if Asong was patient and open-minded enough to swallow the soul of a bunch of monsters she could easily make up her realm in time. Even without that option, her origin card had other abilities that could help her practice her realm. Not to forget the world's blessing, Asong did not have to go to the extreme she could achieve what others dreamed about for their entire life without having to struggle for it.

Her origin card was basically made to help her cultivate her active soul control while sleeping, now all she was missing was time. Asong would claim a chair among the world's strongest even if she did not want it. The world's blessing had made it clear.

"No, I think this is the first time she is dealing with soul illusion," Said Asong

"Yes, madam. This the first time princess has faced soul illusion." Agatha answered Asong. As the guard of Aba, she knew about her strengths and weakness better than Aba herself.

"Well, then this will be an unforgettable first encounter with soul illusions for her," said Asong.

"Yes, madam. But how long are you planning to punish princess?" Agatha hesitated but finally asked Asong if she would be ending her punishment for Aba soon.

"How long? Until she figures out how to deal with soul illusion." Asong answered Agatha.

"..." Agatha sighed feeling hopeless about the situation of her princess as she knew with her princess's aptitude it would take an eternity for her to figure out how to deal with a soul illusion.

"Are you sure demigod Windsor would be okay with you treating his only daughter like this?" I asked Asong, who seemed to be taking pleasure in Aba's expenses.

"Don't worry about Demigod Windsor, he will thank me if this girl learns even a little bit about respecting her elders," Asong said as she looked at Aba with a look of sadistic satisfaction on her face. It seems she held a lot of grudge against Aba for calling her grandma.

"Madam, please go easy on her highness, you know she is not that bright enough to figure out how to escape the illusion on her own. Her soul will be exhausted even before she figures out the answer." Agatha sought leniency for her young lady.

"Agatha you underestimate Aba a lot. I guess you can't help it since you raised her. Stop seeing her as your little sister, once you do that you will see a lot of untapped potential in her. Aba is not the type to learn by reading, she is the type that learns by being on the field while risking everything." Asong saw what Agatha failed to see in Aba. Clown Mask's future vision was proof of it.

The method that Asong spoke of to teach Aba was a bit extreme which involved learning by risking your life, I guess that style suits protagonists like Aba. Though this method was risky it yielded unimaginable returns if one were to survive it that is. I think this would be a piece of cake for the hero of humanity that was able to re-establish a lost government and fend off the three mischiefs and their army of goons single-handedly.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,062 words ]

## Chapter 839 Deceiving

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

Hearing Asong's appraisal of Aba Agatha mentally began to consider Asong's advice but soon she shook her head because she could not push Aba to the extreme like Asong suggested, maybe that is the best route for Aba but she can't put her princess in the harm's way knowingly, her heart did not allow it. As Asong pointed out Agatha indeed treated Aba as her little sister, and she will continue to because for her Aba will always be the cute little girl who used to wet her till she was eight.

"Enough about this, Asong show me your origin card info, there aren't any peeking eyes in here right?" I asked Asong impatiently.

"Fine, here you go. But better keep the info secret." Asong handed me her grimoire while warning me to keep the abilities of her origin card secret.

Since over souls were in this space, we could summon our grimoire and use it. But the use of the high-grade card in this space may cause it to collapse as the dream space's strength was directly proportional to Asong's realm, it was already a miracle that this dream space was able to contain the presence of the strong Card emperor and semi-demigod souls in it. I guess this was possible because Anna, Ann, and Agatha are suppressing their strength to avoid stressing the dream space into a collapse. If the dream space collapse it is not a big problem because the soul inside will return to their original bodies hibernating inside the shell of the shell monster.

"Don't worry, I keep all my client's info confidential." Assuring Asong, I took over her grimoire to see the card info of her origin card.

[Card Name: Life Core

Card Type: Origin card

Card Rank: Unique Grade

Card Rating: -

Card Durability: -

Card Effect: The Card apprentice's soul is protected and nurtured in a life core. Card apprentice cannot be killed until the life core is destroyed.

Additional Effect: Supreme Regeneration, Life Core Guardian.

Note: When the Life Core Guardian has not been summoned the live core is within the card apprentice.]

Supreme Regeneration: The card apprentice can regenerate at an incredible rate as long as their life core is intact.

Life Core Guardian: A monster summoned by the card apprentice to guard their life core.

"Are you happy now that you have read my origin card info?" Asong asked me as she snatched her grimoire from my hand.

"You could have told me that you don't want to share your origin card info with me instead of hiding the crucial info of your origin card with illusion," I said to Asong's face after realizing that she was hiding most of her origin card info by overlaying an illusion over her grimoire page. So that she could hide the crucial info about her origin from me and only show me what she wanted me to see. This was the reason why Asong who was hesitant to show me her origin card info outside readily gave it to me in her dream space where she could control what one sees and hears.

"If I did, would you have stopped pestering me?" Asong asked me in return, making it clear to me that she felt no guilt for trying to trick me with the ability I created for her. Ah, the irony is not lost on me. But I can understand where Asong was coming from she wanted to keep her origin card abilities hidden because they were that tempting. But she did not know that I had a more tempting cheat than hers, I could care less about her origin card.

"Yes, I would have left it alone. If you had said that you did not want to share your origin card info with me, I would have understood that you simply want to keep the abilities of your origin card secret. Instead, you choose to deceive me. I got to say I am a little disappointed." I was speaking the truth if Asong had just said that she did not want to share her origin card info with me I would not pester her again but would have tried to get what I wanted the other way, that is by hacking into her grimoire. I thought of doing that earlier but since she was an influential figure, her grimoire has many security measures against grimoire hacking. So If I were to even try to hack her grimoire the relevant authorities will be notified of the malpractice. But with time I would have found a way around it.

"I could bring myself to say no to you. After all, you were the one who created this card." Asong answered feeling a little guilty learning that a simple no would have sufficed instead of her trying to deceive her new friend. But the real reason why she chose not to say she couldn't and instead chose to deceive her friend was that she was worried that if she said no to her friend's face it would strain the relationship between them. But she knew this was just a reason she used to comfort her guilty conscious because if she really cared about her relationship with her friend then she would have trusted her friend with her secret.

"Great, that you remember I was the one who create this origin card I thought you forgot and cut the crap. You are a politician, saying no is part of your job. Well deceiving

people is also part of your job so there is no helping it I guess. But don't worry your secret is safe with me, unlike you, I am a good friend." Asong used her soul illusion to hide most of her origin card info, it would have worked if not for my origin card soul pupils, which helped me look past the illusion and read the complete info of Asong's origin card. As for the last sentence, I was hinting to Asong that her illusion did not work and I know the complete info of her origin card.

Asong didn't seem surprised hearing my words because she figured if I knew she was using her illusion to deceive me then I could look past her illusion and read the hidden card info.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:17

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

[Card Name: Life Core

Card Type: Origin card

Card Rank: Unique Grade

Card Rating: -

Card Durability: -

Card Effect: The Card apprentice's soul is protected and nurtured in a life core. Card apprentice cannot be killed until the life core is destroyed.

Additional Effect: Supreme Regeneration, Life Core Guardian.

Note: When the Life Core Guardian has not been summoned the live core is within the card apprentice.]

[Monster: Life Core Guardian

Rank: Unique Grade

Skills:

1. Supreme Regeneration: The card apprentice can regenerate at an incredible rate as long as their life core is intact.
2. Supreme Cleansing: The shell of the monster produces a chemical liquid that infiltrates the body of the monster and cleanses all the impurities under the shell and within the main body. The cleansing is not just restricted to the body but the soul pathways and soul energy....???
3. Dream reality: The monster's shell has a dimension within it known as the dream reality which can be accessed by sleeping within the health space of the shell. The souls within the Dream reality can create soul illusions freely depending upon the strength of their souls....???
4. Swallow: The monster can swallow anything in its surrounding by shrinking and storing them in its health space.
5. Health Space: The monster's shell has a space within it. Which can be accessed through the monster's mouth. It can be used to store living beings. This space has a unique buff that allows the monster to share all of its abilities with the beings in the health space. The health space is limited and it can increase with an increase in the user's realm. ...???
6. Supreme Soul Imprisoning: The card apprentice can use the soul illusion to imprison souls of the same or lesser realm....???
7. Supreme Soul Devourer: The souls imprisoned inside the dream reality can be devoured by the card apprentice to restore soul energy and increase their soul power....???
8. Supreme Demon Soul Body Refining: The card apprentice can use the soul energy to refine one's body to obtain a demonic physique while the soul is practicing within in the dream reality...???
9. Thorn Shower: The impurities accumulated by the chemical fluid used to cleanse the body, soul pathway, and soul energy hardens in the form of a thorn on the surface of the monster's shell, which can be used to shoot at the enemy. These Thorns give the monster's spiral tower shell a thorny structure. Which can be used for both attack and defense.
10. Origin Mucus: The monster's shell secretes a unique mucus that helps the monster with healing and recovery without losing a lot of energy...???

11. Deep Transient Hibernation- The shell of the monster sends the beings within it into hibernation for a brief period while increasing the card apprentices' recovery abilities 10 fold.

12. Soul illumination: The monster can use the luminous ability of its shell to cast soul illusions...???

13. Growth Modification: Sleeping within the shell of the monster for 4 hours can help the body to grow toward perfection...????

14. World's Blessing: ?????]

Asong's origin card was unique alright, it had two major abilities one the Life core, and second the Life core guardian.

The life core made her near immortal thanks to its supreme regeneration and it protected her soul. Other than that it doesn't have any other practical use.

As for the Life Core Guardian, it had all the abilities I wanted to add to Asong's origin card and it seems to have manifested other abilities that I did not add. My surprise did not end there as all the abilities I extracted from different shell monsters for Asong's origin card were somehow enhanced to their peak and had gained the prefix supreme to their title. Not only that but the info on these abilities seemed to be incomplete. This meant that these abilities had more to them than explained. If these abilities are so mysterious and overpowered then what would they look like if they were to undergo baptism? I really cannot imagine it.

Out of all the abilities, these were the ones that intrigued me the most Origin mucus, Growth Revision, World's Blessing, and other supreme abilities. Especially the origin mucus this meant that the theory about using the shell monster's mucus to surpass the lifespan limit set by card apprentices realm was correct. Though the ability info did not specifically say this it hinted toward this and the rest was my conclusion.

Next, was the Supreme demon dream body refining ability, the info that was displayed said that it would help the user gain a demonic physique. I was intrigued by this ability because of the word demon in it. This was the second time I was able to create an ability related to demons. The first was when I created the transcendent demonic slime. In both instances, I used my knowledge of Viltronian core to create them. Though they did not display other abilities of a viltronian they had gained the demonic physique. Making sure that the viltronian race was the spawn of some demon. Seeing the abilities displayed by the viltronian the demon responsible for their creation should be a very high-level demon or even a devil. Speaking of which I am still looking forward to what kind of ego gem Jaya forges using her viltronian core. It did help her with finding her ethereal spirit so I think that she will be able to create an ego gem, but with my current findings on viltronian core, I think Jaya would most probably forge a titled demon core than an ego gem. Earlier this was just a hunch but with the new knowledge that I had

gathered, I believe that the chances of her forging a title demon core over an ego gem were high.

What I really cared more about Jaya forging a title demon core was the reaction of the world's will toward it. But seeing how the world's will passed its blessing to Asong's origin card which gave her demonic physique and Corey was doing just fine with her titled demon core I believe that the world's will didn't differentiate between an ego gem or a demon core as long as the card apprentice were born on these realm.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:31

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

World's impression of homegrown demon cores aside, This life core guardian of Asong's was truly overpowered. This showed how much recognition Asong had gained from the World's will. Seeing the enhancement provided to her origin card by the world's will I couldn't help but want to try and figure out the different ways to gain the world will's recognition.

With the abilities of her origin card, Asong could just sleep for decades in the shell monster and awaken as a card demigod. She did not even have to try. That was how much the World favored Asong. For example take the Growth Revision ability of the life core guardian, from its info it appeared nothing less than fucking growth cheats. What does growing towards perfection even mean? To add to that this was incomplete ability info, what else more could this ability do, wasn't perfection already the limit?

Then the Supreme soul devourer, this ability basically allowed the Asong to devourer souls to replenish her soul energy and increase her active soul control. If this was not an overpowered cheat then what was.

Soul illumination, World blessing, origin mucus all these abilities were overpowered too, there was no question that Asong's origin card was too overpowered, but it was a pity that it only made her overpowered in terms of support ability and its attack abilities were still lacking. Except for the soul illumination, and thorn shower abilities the Life Core Guardian lacked attack force, and these abilities were not exactly attack-type abilities but crowd control type abilities. But they had more lethality than regular attack abilities because they were just too overpowered.

Keeping the overpowered abilities aside, Asong lied to me about the number of card apprentices she could hold in her Life Core Guardian's shell's health space. According to her, currently, she could only store ten card apprentices at max but the Swallow ability of the Life Core Guardian told a different story. The info on the Swallow ability read that the guardian could shrink its target and store them in its health space. That meant the math that Asong narrated to me that her health space could only hold 10 card apprentices at present was big lie.

According to Asong, the size of the health space is 3000 cubic meters and at present, it could fit ten card apprentices allotting 300 cubic meters of independent space per head but things change when you consider that the Swallow ability of the Guardian allows it to shrink its target before it swallows and stores them in its health space. Since I do not know how much a card apprentice can shrink under the Swallow ability of the guardian, I can't do the math to figure out exactly how many card apprentices Asong can fit in the Health space but I know it was a way bigger number than ten. In the end, Asong not only try to deceive me about her card info but also lied to my face about how many card apprentices she could fit in the life core guardian's health space.

Aside from my jealousy of Asong's origin card and dissatisfaction with her for lying and trying to deceive me overall I have managed to achieve what I had set out to achieve. The two most pressing issues I kept in my mind while creating Asong's origin card were to cure her medical condition and help her become strong enough to survive any kind of assassination attack. Asong's origin card life core was able to achieve both of the issues with its abilities, Life core and Supreme cleansing. As a card creationist, I was proud to announce that I had done my part but as a friend, I was a little dissatisfied with Asong. A little because of the reasons behind her acts, but in the end when push came to shove she choose to lie and deceive me instead of giving me a straightforward answer that she couldn't share her origin card info. Then she would be in the clear while I would be the bad friend who would not take a no for an answer and try to get information by hacking into her grimoire. So in the end I was no better. Asong did what she thought would be the best to save her friendship while not revealing her secrets and in other scenario I would have acted as if I respected Asong's choice and would have done the opposite behind her back to satisfy my curiosity. We both would do what we felt was right.

Until now my footprint on the future timeline mostly affected the bounds of the southern region but by intervening in Asong's dead my footprint on the future timeline will now cover all five regions, which meant that the future Clown mask saw and the future we are going to experience will have many unforeseen changes and Clown Mask's future vision will become less relevant as the time passed, well this was to be expected and I was not worried about losing the advantage of knowing the future because the future in which I wasn't present was something I was trying to escape. So if I am able to successfully make waves in the timeline and deviate it from its natural course then doesn't that mean I am changing the future to create a timeline where I get to live the chill life I had dreamed of.

"Wyatt, I hope you are true to your word because I cannot bear the consequences that would follow if the word gets out," said Asong. Though she was not surprised that I read the addition card info of her origin card that she was trying to hide considering that I could see past her tricks, she was worried about the consequences that would follow if her origin card info were revealed to the world or just the fact that she was one of the lucky few to receive the world's blessing.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,027 words ]

## **Chapter 842 Retirement?**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:36

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Don't worry, I am a man of my word," I said reassuring Asong. Despite what happened, Asong and I could only come to a mutual understanding.

Though ten semi-demigod bodyguards were constantly guarding Asong, the fact that her family had only one semi-demigod ancestor did not change. Asong had a high post in government but she did not have a big enough background. Her family was just another politically influential noble family of the capital. Unlike her colleagues who used their time in the government to enhance the strength of the families backing them, Asong used her time to improve the government and make sure that it didn't just represent the majority but also the minority.

So in case, the world was to know about her overpowered support type origin card they would kidnap her despite her status in the government and as for her background, it would be considered fortunate if whoever kidnapped her did not destroy her family to avoid future troubles. This was one of the reasons Asong wanted to keep her origin card info hidden. And the news about her receiving the world's blessing would bring other troubles that were far worse than being kidnapped, suitors, yes, numerous eligible bachelors from different influential families would line up in front of her house to marry her and share the world's blessing received by her. The entire world would treat her like some kind of auspicious commodity to be conquered. How was that any different from being kidnapped and enslaved?

This wasn't the worst of it, Asong had heard that the mummified body parts of card apprentices who received the world's blessing before her time was being circulated in the black market as people believed that it would bring them good luck and did not hesitate to buy them for a hefty price. These people weren't willing to let the corpse of the blessed being rest in peace so how could they let her be in peace after knowing that she too was blessed by the world's will. Therefore for Asong, her being blessed by the world's will and her origin card info were the secrets that she had to take to her grave but all that was moot as one another person was involved in her secrets despite her efforts to keep him from knowing too much. Despite the unsettling feeling, and all her instincts telling her otherwise Asong could only choose to believe in him.

They say time keeps testing one's friendship and now the one Asong shared with her friend's young love was being tested, since Asong did not have it in her to put a bounty on his head to keep her secrets hidden she could only hope that the friendship she chose to put her trust in would withstand this test of time.

While Asong was setting her thoughts straight, I found that Aba finally figured out that she could summon her grimoire in this world. It painted a kind of chilling picture for humanity to witness a cat monster summon a grimoire but I was fine knowing it was just Aba who had yet to figure out how to break the soul illusion cast on her soul to alter her appearance back to her original appearance. Still, she was able to use her grimoire to break the three-headed Cerberus illusion buying herself some room to breath. And then she hurried towards Agatha for help before her Aunt finds out what she was up to.

As for Anna, Ann, Susan, and Cole they were experiencing the majesty of soul illusion in the Dream reality. With a frim will, they were giving birth to their thoughts through soul illusion. They all played and built the things they wanted from reality but couldn't. Watching them build the reality they seek I kind of remembered the Minecraft game kids used to play back on earth.

"Anna, there is so much empty space over there why do you keep invading my space," Ann complained. She was tired of having to constantly keep moving her soul illusion because Anna's soul illusion constantly kept invading her soul illusion. At first, it was funny but now it was getting annoying.

"Now you know how I feel when you keep invading my life." Anna retorted to Ann's complaint.

"What do you mean by your life? Don't you forget that it is my life too? It is not my fault that you don't know how to share." Ann did not feel down with Anna's remark as she had heard worse than this over the years and after deep contemplation, she had reached a conclusion that it wasn't her who was hindering Anna but it was Anna who was hindering her because of her mean streak and mental issues.

Seeing the heated Atmosphere between the twins I decided not to be near them and headed toward Susan, it seems that either Ann or Anna had taught her how to

materialize her thoughts as a soul illusion in the dream reality. Thanks to the specialty of the dream reality it was easier to cast a soul illusion here than outside. So it did not take Susan long to get proficient in materializing her thoughts. This did not mean that she could cast soul illusion in reality because what Susan was able to achieve right now was all thanks to the ability of the dream reality which allowed the souls inside it to cast soul illusion.

I stood next to Susan watching her soul illusion a plain and simple wooden cabin next to a lake and flower bed, "Susan, what is this?"

"This is the retirement home I plan to prepare for my parents with the money I have saved up till now," Susan answered while still focused on adding details to the illusion she was building. From the smell of the flowers to the tranquility of the lake. With more details, the soul illusion became more and more vivid.

"Retirement? I thought you would use the silver milk powder to help them become card apprentices or did you forget?"

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:45

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234, Card Lab

"Wait, we can use silver milk powder to awaken mortals as card apprentice?" Susan asked me in surprise, though she had used silver milk powder she wasn't fully aware of its uses as she was not involved in this project. Until I introduced silver milk powder to Susan, she too was in doubt of its existence like the rest of the world.

"Yes, so if your parents are planning their retirement, have them move to Fine Gold executive residences. Talk to Cindy she will help you help settle your parents. Then we can introduce them to silver milk powder and within a year or so they too can contract their bronze grimoire." A year was a stretch, depending upon their present active soul control Susan's parents can awaken an hour after taking silver milk powder or even months later. As for their housing, the mansions allotted to the families of the senior executives of Fine Gold should be a nice place where Susan's parents can start their new chapter as card apprentices.

"Really? You would do that for me. But I thought silver milk powder was still a secret that needed to be kept from the general populous. I don't want you to go through that trouble, it can wait until the royal family introduces the silver milk powder to the world market." Susan has happy and touched that her boss was willing to help her parents become card apprentices but she knew that the silver milk powder was a top secret that the southern royal family was trying to protect from rest of the world so she did not want her boss to go through the trouble for her.

"Don't worry about it, your parents are like my parents. Hey, if possible have them move before we leave for the royal palace, I would love to meet them." The best way to keep your employees loyal was to keep their families happy. And Susan was not just an employee for me so I was willing to go the extra mile for her and her family.

"..." Hearing her boss claim that her parents were his parents Susan's face was flushed, 'How can he say such a thing with a straight face?' Susan's mind couldn't help but search for a deeper meaning in it but looking at her boss's straight face and remembering his dense history, she couldn't help but feel disappointed that she got excited over nothing.

"Hey, you two seem chummy. What are you guys talking about?" Anna rushed over to her young lover and her love rival, following her screaming instincts.

"About meeting Susan's parents," I answered Anna.

"Why? Why would you want to meet her parents?" Anna asked in a panic. Her instincts were right, her rival was indeed cooking something up. Meeting Susan's parents, how dare he? He hasn't met her family yet.

"Why? Your highness, why not?" Susan asked Anna.

"W-well... Wyatt is a busy man. So I thought he must have reason to make time for visiting your parents out of his busy schedule." flustered Anna answered with the first words that came to her mind and then sighed mentally thinking, 'Anna, what are you babbling? Get yourself together, girl.'

"Well, I am indeed a busy man but I can manage to spare some time to have dinner with my friend's family. Especially, if it is Susan's family." I answered feeling Anna was acting weird.

"Wyatt, you are right meeting a friend's family is important, what was I thinking. Manager Susan, are your parents coming to visit you?" The only consolation Anna felt from this conversation was that her love only thought of this as visiting a friend's family. As for the last 'especially' part of her lover's sentence, Anna chose to ignore it because that meant Susan was more than a friend.

"No, your highness. But they will be, soon." Susan replied.

"Oh, okay." Anna replied while thinking, 'I should push Luna to complete the dungeon relocation soon. This way Wyatt will meet my family first at the palace and not have the time to meet Susan's family.'

'The project would have long been completed if you had helped instead of wasting your time doing nothing,' Ann sent a mental message to Anna using the connection between them.

'Ann, stop eavesdropping on over conversation. And why should I work when I got you. What are you doing here? Go back to the base and help Luna complete the task as fast as possible. I cannot lose to that country girl.' Anna ordered Ann mentally.

'I am not going and I am not your slave. You go do it yourself.' Ann was pissed by Anna's trying to order her around.

'What? That's exactly what an origin card is supposed to be. Everyone says you are perfect but I don't think so. As my origin card, you don't even know the basics of being an origin card, to follow my damned order.' Anna snapped at Ann for not following her orders.

'F-fuck off' pissed Ann uttered these words which she soon regretted saying.

'Oh, look I made little miss goody-goody-two-shoes cuss, awe, mommy is going to be disappointed when she hears about this.' Anna continued to taunt Ann. As for Ann, she began to ignore Anna and continued building her soul illusion.

"Asong, send me out I have a space collapse card to make." I requested Asong, who had finally settled her thoughts and was enjoying her new origin card.

Hearing my request Susan who now had new plans for her parent's retirement scrubbed her soul illusion and made the same request as me, "Madam Asong, Send me out too, I have to help Wyatt with card ingredients."

"Um, okay." saying that Asong paused and added, "Everybody, I am sorry but we too have to leave. But don't worry, I have another big surprise to show you guys outside."

"Finally," cheered a cat monster. Aba had not figured out how to break the soul illusion on her soul body. She did beg Agatha for her help but she didn't help her and kept repeating, 'This is for your good princess.'

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:45

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

One by one, all of us were thrown out of Asong's dream reality and out of life core guardian's mouth. Dusting myself, I got up from the warehouse floor and felt refreshed. This must be the minor effect of the shelled monster's deep transient hibernation. All of us were out but Asong was yet to come out, but her voice sounded, "Are all of you ready?"

Making sure everyone was paying attention Asong's body finally appeared in front of everyone. Seeing Asong the girls could not help but gasp, even Cole. They all felt like they were witnessing a miracle. The Asong they knew and the Asong they saw did not match, she appeared to look exactly like her soul body back in dream reality. For them, seeing Asong's new appearances in the reality was totally different from seeing her younger self in the dream reality as this was the reality. The Asong they saw appeared to be way younger than the Asong they knew. The Asong they knew looked like a grandma but now the Asong that greeted them appeared to be in her twenties. The appearance wasn't the only change they could feel, also the total change in Asong's bearing and the air surrounding her. This was the effect of the viltronian physique described as demon physique in her origin card. The current Asong's physical prowess was very high compared to her sickly physique an hour earlier be it health or her physical strength.

Seeing Asong's modified body I activated my soul pupils to check if Asong's Soul pathways were back to normal and they were. Thanks to the supreme cleansing ability of her origin card Asong's soul pathways were no longer clogged which meant she could practice her active soul control without having to worry about dying. As matter of fact, she did not even need to practice all she need to do was sleep in the health space of her origin card, and in time she could wake up with a higher active soul control percentage.

"Woah, Grandma Asong, you look so pretty." Aba was the first to compliment Asong but it did not feel funny, so Asong used her new demonic strength to twist Aba's ear, "Ah, it hurts. Big sis Asong it hurts, I am sorry."

"Congrats Asong, you finally look your age and can start dating. I know a couple of good guys..." Anna trailed off knowing her lover would not like it if she were to talk about people she had- let's not go into details and say had fun with.

"Thank you, but I am not interested in relationships and plan to use my newfound strength for the people," Asong replied to Anna and then sent a message to her origin card creator through her grimoire while politely accepting the well-wishes from others.

Seeing the message from Asong, I read it, 'I bet you regret it now that you have seen my new look, don't you?'

Not understanding what Asong was trying to hint at I replied, 'What are you talking about?'

Receiving my message Asong looked at me with a gloating look and immediately replied, 'Don't act, you know.'

'Nope nothing,' I searched my memory and nothing came to my mind so I replied, 'No, I don't know. How am I supposed to know if you don't tell it to me?'

'Are you for real?' Asong gave me that look and sent her reply, 'About you proposing to me.'

Reading Asong's reply my mind went black and black lines formed on my forehead. Then I hurriedly replied, 'I never proposed to you, that was just the way I used to teach and mess with you at the same time.'

Asong threw a knowing smile my way and then replied, 'Now you will claim that won't you.'

'What the fuck is that supposed to mean, this woman is driving me crazy,' I thought and then replied to Asong deciding to put an end to this, 'I will show this text to Anna, you explain yourself to her.'

Asong's facial expression lost its mischievous color from earlier as if she had seen a ghost and then hurriedly sent a reply, 'Don't, I was just messing with you.'

'Now you will claim that won't you,' I feed Asong her own words back to her. Even though I still did not know what she meant by that.

Asong looked at me with a shocked look and sent a reply, 'Aren't you daring? Want to step on two boats at a time, first learn to swim.'

'Stepping on two boats at a time, woman what are you talking about. I don't get you,' I knew what the phrase 'Stepping on two boats at a time' meant but I did not know how Asong was using it in this chat, or what was she trying to imply.

Asong rolled her eyes at me and replied, 'After saying everything, now you are feigning ignorance. Isn't that a neat trick?'

'Well, whatever. I am done.' Saying that I ignored Asong's chain of texts and turning to Susan I said, "Susan, I have sent you the list of ingredients have someone from Fine Gold bring them over asap."

"Wait, let me check," After checking that all the ingredients I mentioned in the list were present in the Fine Gold stock Susan nodded and answered, "The ingredients will be here in 40 minutes. If it is too long I can order them from the Guild association mall, it will be faster."

"No, it is okay. We have guests to keep me busy, I can wait." I rejected Susan's idea of using the services of the guild association mall to save some time.

"Okay," Susan nodded in agreement and placed the order at Fine Gold.

"Master Wyatt," Seeing that I was free, Cole called out to me and added, "Madam Asong's origin card is outstanding, I have been to many card creationists but none of them came up with something so innovative, it was mind-blowing."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 03:56

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Mr. Cole, you praise me too much. I bet there are many seniors out there who could have created a far better origin card for Madam Asong than I." I replied humbly.

"No, no, master Wyatt, you are selling yourself short. Trust me, none of the card creationists came up with something so unimaginable." To find a card creationist who could meet Asong's unreasonable demand Cole visited various famous card creationists, but all they could come up with was a shield-type item origin card or something similar for Asong's bivalve shell fate ingredient.

"Yes, Wyatt. Cole is not exaggerating, I have visited those so-called diamond grade card creationists with him, their ideas for my origin card were nothing close to what you have achieved. I may have not thanked you enough for my origin card but believe me you don't know how much this card means to me." Asong spoke supporting Cole's words. As she was right next to Cole when the card creations pitched their ideas for her origin card.

"Well, not that I mind but I think you never thanked me for creating an awesome origin card for you," I said trying to recall if Asong had thanked me but stopped feeling that

even if she did she definitely didn't do it properly otherwise I would have remembered her thanking for creating her an amazing origin card.

"No way, I did thank you... I guess." Asong realized that she wasn't clear whether she had thanked the card creationist who had helped her create her origin card. She was so preoccupied with info of her new origin card that she forgot what she did and say when she got her hands on her new origin card. Embarrassed Asong added, "I know this is late but I am really grateful for your help in creating my origin card. Thank you."

"It doesn't matter after all you are paying for my help." As long as I get paid for the services I provided I don't really care if Asong thanked me or not.

"Speaking of Payment, how much do I owe you." Since her origin card was special paying my usual rates won't cut it so Asong asked me to give her a number.

"Your card is a masterpiece and is priceless for me, so how about we not sully it by trying to put a price tag on it. In return for my help, how about you help me get some rare and regulated card ingredients." with the southern royal family backing me I didn't lack money, what I lacked was access to rare and highly regulated card ingredients. But Asong seemed to have free access to many rare card ingredients, therefore I planned to have her get me the rare card ingredients I would need in the future as the payment for me helping her create an awesome origin card.

"Okay, I can get you the ingredients you need but you got to be specific with the numbers." Asong did not mind paying with rare ingredients because she felt that putting these rare ingredients to use would be better than letting them dust in the government treasury. But that did not mean that she was willing to give free access to a high schooler card creationist to shop in the government treasury. Therefore, she asked the boy to tell her how many rare ingredients would be enough to pay for the services he provided.

"If you ask me, then the origin card I created for you is priceless. You apparently don't seem to agree with me so please go ahead and quote how much you think your origin card is worth to you." By claiming that the origin card I created for Asong was priceless I was basically saying that I wanted access to all the rare ingredients in the government treasury. But I know better than to hold my breath on it because Asong was never going to agree to something like that. Hence I asked Asong to quote a price that she felt would be the right value for her origin card.

"Y-you, aren't you being a little too greedy?" Asong sighed hearing the other party's demand.

"Greedy? How am I being greedy? Didn't I let you decide what you want to pay me with?" I complained.

"Asong, you have to put aside righteousness when you talk to this shameless fellow. He dared to charge me two devil ingredients to create two origin cards for my soldiers. If you continue to be humble and entertain him, he will empty the entire government treasury and you won't even know what hit you." Anna advised her friend.

"Two devil ingredients for creating two origin cards? I guess I am in the wrong business." Cole could not help but blurt out hearing that his cousin was charged two devil ingredients just to create two origin cards.

Asong along with Agatha and Aba looked at me in disbelief. Because they knew that two devil ingredients could feed an entire district for ten whole years. Only a soulless profiteer could quote such a sky-high price just to create two origin cards and only a world-class prodigal daughter would be willing to pay that sky-high price for creation of two origin cards. Everyone in the room looked at the profiteer and prodigal in disbelief.

"Ten A-rank Rare-grade card ingredients that is all I can pay you with. Wyatt, don't try to negotiate or else I will add an expenditure limit to it." Asong quoted a very generous price trying to show how grateful she was for her origin card.

"Fine, let us just say that I gave you the friends and family discount." I agreed to Asong's offer, 10 A-rank highly regulated rare ingredients from the government treasury wasn't a bad deal. It was a bummer that Asong had cleverly added an ingredient rank limit. Still, I could make a lot with just these ingredients.

Cole's mouth was watering hearing the fee that Asong's offered to the card creationist because as the broker who introduced her to the card creationist he was going to get a hefty commission, ten percent of what she was paying the card creationist.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 04:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Seeing the young card creationist acting as if he was losing money even though he had gained a bargain, Asong wanted to grab him by his ears and scream in it, 'You damned profiteer!'

Instead Asong calmed herself down, got herself together, and signaled for her aid. Soon a black figure flashed next to her and said, "Madam"

"Were you able to open Yin Widow's grimoire?" Asong asked her aid planning to handle the demigod Redfall matter and then return to the central capital, where she was in her best element.

"No, madam. The conversion of soul signature of the soul energy will take another hour or two." The aid answered with a serious voice.

"Okay, notify me when it is done." Asong dismissed her aid.

"Will do madam," saying that black figure vanished in a flash.

"Bis sis Asong, you are a busy person. Leave this matter to me I will handle it." Ann offered Asong to takeover the demigod Redfall's reborn case.

"No, Ann. Demigod Redfall is very dangerous, in case he has been reborn then we cannot underestimate him. Therefore, I personally plan to handle this case." If some other card apprentices were to say this the whole warehouse would have burst into laughter but Asong was different, ten semi-demigod constantly guarded her.

While Asong and Ann discussed the Redfall case, Cole neared me once again. Earlier because of Asong's intervention, he did not get to speak his actual purpose for trying to butter me up. So seeing an opening he immediately got to the point, "Master Wyatt, if you are not busy I would like to pitch a business proposition, would you be interested to hear it."

"Sure, Mr.Cole." Cole was a black merchant I did not see what business proposition he could have for me. But it did not hurt me to listen to what he had to say.

"..." Hearing Cole, Asong's ears perked. She too had a business proposition with the young card creatoinist, she wanted cards similar to Ronnie's origin card, the 10,000 Armed Butcher. Therefore she decided to get in line and wait until after Cole was done pitching his business proposition.

"Master Wyatt, my business proposition is totally based on the secret illusion realm ability you added to madam Asong's origin card so please don't mind me asking if you can create an independent skill card with that ability." Cole was impressed by the dream reality ability of Asong's origin card, after having experienced it personally Cole knew that anything was possible in there, even R18 stuff. So he planned to monetize it by selling it exclusively to his rich clients. A card that literally allowed one to do anything one wants without breaking any law, the rich second-generation card apprentices would be willing to pay any amount to get their hands on this card. Exclusive selling rights to this type of card will not only make him money but also popular, popular enough to get in touch with the top one percentile of this world.

"Yes, I can," I answered Cole. I know where he was heading with this question it would not take a genius to guess what he was planning. Monetizing dream reality will be a challenge, so I decided to give Cole a shot to explain how he planned to deal with it.

"Great, Master Wyatt, great." Cole cheered hearing my response, he looked like he had won the lottery, and then gathering his thoughts he calmed himself and added, "Master Wyatt, I plan to monetize that ability by selling it as a skill card. What do you think, are you up to it?"

"Sure, but the ingredient required to create that card is rare and highly regulated by the government. How do you plan to solve that?" The ocean dream turtle was a very rare and highly regulated ingredient. If Cole wants to monetize dream reality ability he will have to find a constant supply of this ingredient. This was impossible considering that all the dungeons that had this turtle monster were directly under the management of the authorities.

"If you don't mind me asking, which ingredient do you need to create a card with this ability?" Cole asked. It seems he had the confidence to provide and maintain a constant supply of a particular rare ingredient. Otherwise, he wouldn't bother to ask.

"The Ocean Dream Turtle monster," I answered Cole.

Hearing my answer, Cole's facial expression froze, he looked like the guy who found out that last year's winning lottery ticket was in his pant pocket all this time.

"So, Mr. Cole is it possible for you to supply the cores of the ocean dream turtle monster?" I asked Cole, I know my word were like rubbing salt in Cole's burn but I couldn't help it.

"No, I don't know, I will have to check all my contacts and cash in some favors. Give me a little time. I will contact you when it is done." Cole replied confidently as if he would set up the supply of rare monster cores at any cost.

"Well, Mr. Cole. Take your time, I will be waiting for good news." I honestly did not believe that Cole could manage to set up a constant supply of rare monster cores but who knows what will happen I couldn't underestimate his capabilities.

"Thank you, Master Wyatt. I will contact you with good news." Saying that Cole walked away busy with his thoughts it seems he has already begun planning what favors to cash into making this happen.

"Master Wyatt, you are indeed the pioneer of your generation." As soon as Cole left Agatha approached me. She had the same glint in her eyes that Cole had when he approached me with a business proposition.

"Agatha, speak freely. I think we are close enough to address each other ignoring the social formality. Don't you agree?" I said to Agatha who seemed to have approached me with a clear motive in mind.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 04:18

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Yes, Wyatt. We are." Agatha answered with a forced smile. But She was relieved that the card creationist was in a friendly mood because this would help her cause.

"It is good that you feel the same way, Agatha. So tell me how I can be of help to you?" I asked Agatha.

"Over the years I have gathered a little fund and was searching for a business venture to invest in. But I could not find something that felt like a sure thing for me to invest in until I saw your cousin's origin card, the 10,000 Armed Butcher. So I was wondering if you could create regular cards similar to Ronnie's origin card." Agatha did not waste time in flattery or making small talk or beating around the bush, she directly spoke of what she needed. Well, this must be the difference between a black merchant and a guard. It was refreshing to talk to straightforward people, at least you know that they speak what's on their mind and not preach one thing and think another thing. It was easy to do business with this kind of people as the only thing you had to worry about while doing business with them was whether to take advantage of their straightforwardness or not.

"Ronnie's origin card is not difficult to create. Now that I have some mastery of array formation it will be easier to create it as a regular card but I cannot guarantee the efficiency of an origin card." I hesitated to answer Agatha but after giving it a thought I answered her truthfully.

By Agatha's question, I understood that she planned to open a monster meat processing plant by equipping card apprentices with cards similar to Ronnie's origin card. Prior to this, I had the same idea. Therefore the hesitation. But then I realized that someone as diligent as Agatha would be a good pawn to run a successful business on my behalf. There were three reasons why I felt that Agatha would be a good pawn to be used to run the meat processing plant as my proxy,

1. Agatha's semi-demigod realm. In this world where the jungle rules are unspoken rules, brawns always trumped brains. So it would be in the best interest of the meat processing plant to be led by a Semi-demigod. Thanks to my cards this business model is bound to take off and piss many people off but Agatha's realm will keep these ill-intentioned people at the bay. And trouble will not come knocking on our door often.

2. Demigod Windsor. Agatha's connection to demigod Windsor was undeniable any corner of the central capital knows that the semi-demigod Agatha is Demigod Windsor's person. Considering that demigod Windsor has a very high reputation among the upper class of the society even the top families from the central capital will not dare to mess with the business run by his subordinate.

3. Initiative. Agatha seemed to be planning the next phase of her life and seemed to be interested in the monster meat processing business. Since it was her idea, I will not have to waste much time convincing and motivating her.

"So, yes or no?" Agatha asked with a confused face. Her expression yelled, 'Dude, I stopped listening to you the movement you began mansplaining.'

"Yes, I can create Ronnie's origin card as regular cards." Hearing Agatha my facial expression froze and the corner of my left eye twitched but still, I answered her.

"Great," Agatha cheered. She felt good that she did not try to persuade Ronnie after he rejected her offer to come work for her. Now she did not have to entertain that incompetent fool.

"..." Seeing Agatha cheer I did not join in on her celebration. I waited for her to ask me her real purpose.

"Master Wyatt, I would like to place an order of 20 such cards. That cards can be a maximum rank limit of E-rank." Agatha decided to start small with 20 E-rank cards and when she gets hang of the business model it would not be late for her to expand her business with higher realm cards.

"20 E-rank 100 armed butcher cards, I can provide them to you by tomorrow afternoon at the latest," I answered.

"Good, What about the cost?" Agatha was happy that she could get the cards within a day of placing the order. So she happily asked about the cost of the cards.

"Cost... I will give you the friends and family discount, 10 soul jades per card." I answered.

'10 soul jades per card, why don't just rod me instead.' Agatha screamed in her mind but soon calmed herself and then added, "Master Wyatt, you don't think the price is a little costly?"

"Miss Agatha, you are a semi-demigod, please make fun of this little card creationist, I have already given you the friends and families discount." For an E-rank card, the 10 soul jades was indeed a sky-high price but the capability of the card justified the price I stated.

'So what if I am a semi-demigod, my money doesn't grow on a tree.' Agatha yelled these words in her mind but maintaining a professional smile she continued to bargain, "Master Wyatt, I am buying in bulk so see if there was any concession you could make. And plan to buy more similar cards from you in the future. Master Wyatt, sometimes you have to consider gains in a long run instead of a momentary gain."

"Agatha, don't embarrass yourself, 10 soul jades per card is my final offer. Take it or leave it." Hearing Agatha started to lecture me on doing business I gave her a lesson on supply and demand. I was the only one at present who could create this type of card for her, as the only supplier of this card I could set the price at my will. And the price I quoted wasn't that high, Agatha was just being cheap.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 04:27

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"..." Seeing that I wasn't going to lower my price for the cards Agatha frowned.

"Agatha, if you are lacking money I will lend you some you can pay me back later." Aba thought that 10 soul jades were not expensive and did not know why Agatha was bargaining so much. Then feeling that Agatha may be lacking funds she decided to come to her retainer's help.

"Thank you, but I have enough money princess," Agatha rejected Aba's help. And then turning to she said, "Don't you feel 10 soul jades is a bit too much for E-rank cards?"

1 soul jade is equal to 100 million dollars, calculating accordingly, 10 soul jades meant 1 billion dollars. The market price for an average E-rank card was somewhere near 1 million dollars, so Agatha felt that the one billion dollar price tag for an E-rank card was a bit absurd.

Not to mention if the E-rank AI-armed butcher card was this expensive then what about the high-rank cards? One has to know that an E-rank AI-armed butcher card can only process the meat of the monsters of E-rank or below. For high-rank monsters, they will have to make use of high-rank AI-armed butcher cards. And Agatha could only make some real profit by processing high-rank monster meat. Therefore in the future, it will be inevitable that she buys high-rank AI-armed butcher cards.

10 soul jades were not expensive for a Semi-demigod if it was a one-time thing, but Agatha would require to keep buying these cards as her business expands or the existing cards lose durability. Not to mention if she agrees to pay this sky-high price for a low-rank AI-armed butcher card now that in the future when she has to buy a high-rank AI-armed butcher card she will have to continue to pay the unreasonable astronomic price stated by this heartless profiter.

Yes, over the years she has saved considerable funds but at the rates of cards offered by the greedy profiter, she doesn't feel that those funds of her will last still her monster meat processing plant starts bringing in profits. And if she cannot at least even the losses with the profits then she will go into debt making all her life work and savings a waste.

Therefore Agatha was so firmly bargaining the price of the cards. Agatha knew that upon continuous use the durability of the regular cards starts to decrease like the sharpness of the sword. So she will have to keep buying the card from the greedy profiteer. Which would burn a huge hole in her profits if she manages to get some. So no matter what Agatha could not compromise on these prices for the cards, she would be better off if she were to give up on this business venture.

"Agatha, I am not going to argue with you. If you feel my prices are high, then you can get the custom cards you need from some other card creationist." I did not plan to negotiate with Agatha because as the sole supplier of this type of card, I had that final say in it, it was my way or the highway.

I know asking nearly a billion dollars for an E-rank card may sound too much, but considering that the dollars weren't the major currency of this world and were only used by the mortals and low-realm card apprentices the price wasn't that expensive. One has to know that low-rank cards created using rules and meanings cost more than this. Even though my cards did not have rule power in them they were one of a kind in this world. So I felt that this price was justifiable.

There was another reason why I was selling the cards for sky-high prices, and that was to let Agatha realize that no matter how much funds she has saved it will not be enough for her to get her monster meat processing business up and running all by herself.

"Y-you..." Hearing my uncoated words Agatha's brows frowned. She would have left in a fit of rage if she could get these cards made someplace else. Since this greedy

profiteer was the only one who could create these cards, Agatha had no choice but to tolerate his antics and fight for her purpose.

"..." Aba who knew little about the situation could not help but frown at her friend but she also felt that her friend was only doing business. So in the end, she decided to not take the side of either of them, her retainer or her friend.

"Wyatt, come on. I will be ordering more of these cards in the future regularly, and you can make more profits in time. Think about it and give me reasonable prices for the cards." Agatha was the kind of person who when set her mind on something would only move on after giving her best otherwise she cannot sleep at night. She did not like to quit but she hated to quit without trying.

Therefore despite the stubbornness of the money-grabbing profiteer, she decided to reason with him and negotiate a reasonable price for the custom cards. She wasn't just going to give up just because of a failed negotiation. If she were that she wouldn't have been able to achieve her current realm with her humble background.

"Agatha, please have some pride friend. You are a semi-demigod for god sake. Don't make things difficult for an orphan high schooler like myself." I just spoke to make things difficult for Agatha. I wouldn't back off until I had achieved what I wanted.

"Come on, Wyatt. There must be something Agatha can do for you to reconsider the price of the cards." Aba did not plan to take a side but still decided to help them reach the desired terms without involving violence or stressing their relationship.

"..." Hearing Aba, I looked at her, impressed. Someone was asking the right questions and didn't Aba to be that person.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,021 words ]

## **Chapter 849 Shares**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 04:37

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Hearing Aba's words Agatha was enlightened, she finally understood why the card creationist wasn't willing to negotiate and was being unreasonable making things

difficult for her, it seems the card creationist wanted something else from her. Agatha who has already dealt with the card creationist knew he was not short of money with the southern emperor for his sugar mama. She should have known better than to reason with him with soul jades on the line. If not money then what?

Agatha recalled that she still owned the card creationist two favors. One was to act as his bodyguard while he attacked his rivals and another was saved for the future. Thinking of this Agatha realized that though the young card creationist was not interested in soul jades she could offer her services to him. The thought of acting as a hired goon for a teenager made Agatha feel ashamed but she knew that the only way she could get the Multi-Armed Butcher cards for her business ventures from him was by promising him some favors. Reaching a quick conclusion Agatha suddenly compared her situation to making a deal with the devil.

"Master Wyatt, as the princess said, if there is a way for you to lower the price of the cards please state them, I will try my best to satisfy them." Hearing Agatha, Aba felt happy that she could be of some help.

"Well, how about instead of paying me with soul jades you pay me shares in your business venture." The idea of having a semi-demigod bodyguard was tempting but I already had Anna and her subordinates watching over my protection so hiring Agatha would be waste of resources. So instead I asked for shares in her company.

"Shares?" Agatha blurted in confusion but then she realized that the young card creationist was asking for a piece of her cake which she hadn't even prepared yet. Agatha was angry, she had the right to be so and could not help but feel that this profiteer had a big appetite to ask for shares in her company.

"Yes, paying with shares. This way you save a lot of your funds as I am investing those cards in your business." I nodded and answered looking straight at Agatha's eyes.

"..." Agatha was too furious after hearing the young card creationist's bold claim, in order not to ruin the negotiation which has finally shown some progress Agatha tried to control her anger and did not reply immediately.

As Agatha's anger decreased she felt that paying with shares instead of paying with soul jades was not a bad idea because this way she will have way more funds in her hands left to make other arrangements for her company. And off chance her business venture was to fail, she wouldn't be the only one losing money. Therefore she started considering the young card creationist's advice.

But then Agatha realized that there was a huge trap in this method of payment, the valuation of her business. If the young card creationist was going to invest in her company by providing the multi-arm butcher cards then he will definitely ask the shares equal to the price of his cards which was okay but the problem was her business hadn't even started yet. So how was she supposed to announce the valuation of a business

that was just an idea, that was intangible. She could make a very high valuation for her business and give the young card creationist a few shares in exchange for his cards but Agatha knew better than that, having worked with the young card creationist she knew better than to underestimate his capability and undermine his greed. As a greedy profiter, there was no way he would be happy with just a few shares in her company.

"Okay, Wyatt. I like your idea but how do you plan to do this?" Despite knowing the greed of the opposite party Agatha decided to continue the negotiation to see where it lead.

"Simple, I will provide you the cards along with free repair and maintenance services. In return for 80 percent of share in the company." Since I was providing for tools and their maintenance, there was nothing left for Agatha to do except for the location and management part. Therefore I felt that asking for 80 percent shares in the company was justifiable.

"..." Hearing her friend's demands to her retainer Aba held her head in disbelief. Even she felt that her friend was being greedy.

"Nope, you will get 30 presents of share any more than that then I better put my time into doing something else which I can call mine." Agatha realized she still end up underestimating the greed of the profiter card creationist. If she were to give up 80 percent of her company shares then can she still call it her company? Agatha wanted to leave but she held back because negotiation was where the real action was, here you fight for what you want. If you don't reach how do you know if you can get it or not. Therefore despite the difference in their opinions, she put forward her offer.

"30 percent? That seems fair to you? I am providing for tools and their maintenance all you have to do is run the business and you dare to ask for 70 percent shares." I said.

"The company is mine, I do not need to ask for 70 percent shares, I am offering you 30 percent share." Agatha frowned hearing the profiter card creationist's words which made it sound that it was his company, not hers.

"Agatha, you seem to be under a wrong impression. You are not offering me anything, you are asking me." I said while glaring at Agatha because without my cards there wouldn't be a company, to begin with.

"I am under the wrong impression? Wyatt, let me hear it. What makes you feel that you are under the right impression. Please enlighten me." Agatha sneered as she said these words.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 04:45

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

The commotion between me and Agatha had already attracted all the ears in the warehouse but since they did not know what actually Ronnie's origin card was and what it was capable of they did not understand why Agatha was going so far to negotiate with me. But they were smart enough to know that if a card was able to catch the attention of a semi-demigod then the card must be worth it so they couldn't help but become curious about Agatha's business venture. Especially Cole, as a black merchant, Cole was always ready to invest in a promising startup. Cole wasn't alone, for some reason Asong too. Though she did not abuse her authority to help her family she did use it to help her family make good investments. With her position in government, Asong gets in touch with a lot of privileged information and she did not see any harm in using them to help her family make ends meet. In this world where corruption is rampant under unspoken jungle laws what Asong did was normal.

They all wanted to step in and ask what was going on but also didn't want to get in the middle of the two and become casualties, so they waited for the right moment to make their entry. As for Anna and Ann, they felt that if their love was going to do any new business then it should be with their family, not an outsider. They could tolerate Cole because he belonged to one of the vessel families under their family but Agatha she was an outsider.

I had already felt the greedy gazes but I ignored them because looking at Agatha sneer at me I shook my head and decided to enlighten her as she asked me to.

"Agatha, before we discuss the distribution of the shares, let us talk about what each of us brings to the table. That way it will be easier for us to agree on who gets how much." I said looking at Agatha who seemed to think that I was trying to take advantage of her.

"Why should I? The company is mine shouldn't that alone be the reason for you to understand that you don't give me shares, I am the one giving you shares." Agatha smirked as she said that.

"What company? Where is it?" I asked Agatha, feeling she seemed to have forgotten that there was no company, to begin with.

"By company, I don't literally mean a company but the resources I am willing to put in," Agatha explained.

"Um... What resources are you putting?" I asked Agatha again waiting for her to realize where I was going with it.

"Obviously the funds to start the company and my name," Agatha said with pride. By 'my name' she meant that nobody would come looking for trouble because she was a semi-demigod. Hearing Agatha I sighed realizing that she was too preoccupied with the thought that I was taking advantage of her to take a hint of what I was going to say.

"Funds and Protection, is that it?" I looked into Agatha's eyes and asked.

"What? Are you underestimating a semi-demigod and my capabilities? Or do you believe that starting company is as easy as making a few cards and selling them for a sky-high price?" Agatha mocked.

"Agatha, look around you in this room alone there are 4 people who can give me funds and protection in exchange for my cards, 5 if you add your princess," I said to Agatha while making sure that my voice was audible to the 5 people I spoke of.

"What are you getting at Wyatt?" Agatha asked while glaring at the profiter card creationist.

"Please have patience we will get there. Before that Agatha, please answer this, How many people can give you the card you need in exchange for your funds and protection?" I spoke while a smile bloomed on my face looking at speechless Agatha.

"..." Agatha's expression froze and she grew silent unable to answer as she understood what the young card creationist was trying to say. He couldn't be clearer.

"One, if you are wondering. Besides me, nobody can create the custom card you are asking for." I gloated, being humble in times like this was more effective but gloating at Agatha I felt satisfied.

"..." 'You need me, not the other way around. Without my cards, you can't start the business but without your funds and name, I can get others who are willing to provide them to me to start the business. Honestly, you are not needed.' These words played in Agatha's mind even though they were not spoken to her by the young card creationist, but without him needing to say them to her they were apparent to Agatha.

Agatha had long since realized that for a successful business one has to have a unique and in-demand product. Therefore when saw Ronnie's 10,000-armed butcher card, Agatha felt that it was what she was looking for. The multi-armed card was indeed a unique and in-demand card but she forgot that she did not own it. It was something she could get with enough money. If she can get it with money then others too can get it with money.

Having been enlightened Agatha came to the realization and looking at the young card creationist, she said, " 51:49 split your way. But I have few conditions."

"Go ahead, I am listening." Hearing Agatha offers 51 percent of her business I was impressed. Because it took great strength to do what Agatha just did.

"First, You will be the silent partner, all the decisions regarding the business will be made by me. Second, our company will be given the exclusive right to your multi-armed butcher cards. In return, you will own all the multi-armed butcher cards apart from your shares. But you can't claim your ownership of the multi-armed butcher cards unless our company falls."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 04:57

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Agatha put forward her conditions. But she still did not understand that she was not in control, or was it just her way of negotiating to try and hold on to whatever authority she had left regarding opening a monster meat processing plant with the multi-armed butcher cards at the crux.

"Nope, not happening." Hearing that Agatha was willing to give me majority shares in her business I thought she understood that without me her dream of opening a monster meat processing plan would not work but her conditions said otherwise.

Agatha offering me majority shares was tempting but her conditions made the deal sour. I give her the exclusive rights to use my cards but she wasn't willing to give me any decision-making power in the business. Even though I held the majority shares, the balls of the company would still be in Agatha's hands. I would have been willing to give Agatha full control of the reigns like I did in the matters of Silver milk powder with the southern royal family but Agatha was not strong enough, without Demigod Windsor backing her name wasn't worth much in the central region. She was a semi-demigod with a humble background, unless she becomes a demigod herself she will be always seen as a powerful tool by the top forces in the central region. What I am saying was Agatha's face wasn't big enough for her to demand exclusive rights to use my cards and not give me any decision making power in the company.

"What is it that is not to your liking?" Agatha asked. She wasn't surprised that the opposite party rejected her generous offer. After all, this was a negotiation, each party present here was trying to fight for maximum benefits.

"Everything. But before I put forward my terms let me make it clear my cards my rules. Take it or leave it." I no longer planned to have Agatha lead the monster meat processing business. She has zero experience in this field and seems to be under the false impression that the world market gives a damn about her being a semi-demigod. With such an attitude, she and the business led by her will only become the juicy piece of meat for the wolves of the market. Therefore I came up with a different business model for the monster meat processing business, the franchisee business model. I made this change seeing the reaction of Asong and Cole to Agatha's business venture. It is their interest in Agatha's business venture that made me realize that there were many people with money and power looking forward to investing in any new promising idea despite the risks.

"I am listening," hearing the young card creationist's words Agatha realized that her idea to open a monster meat processing plant with the multi-armed butcher card was not going to happen but still she choose to listen to the young card creationists terms because she felt no harm in investing if the terms were reasonable and could bring in her enough profits as her current funds were eating dust and were only adding to her hefty income tax. If nothing else by investing in this new business model she planned to claim huge tax returns.

"Good, I have sent a demo contract specifying my business model and stating my terms to each one of you. If you are interested please contact me for further discussions." I sent monster meat processing plant franchise contracts to Asong, Cole, and Agatha. As for the twins, I don't think the southern royal family will be interested in running franchises, and neither did I dare to have the audacity to grant them franchises permit.

Terms in the contract I forwarded to Agatha and the rest were as follows,

1. The profits made by the franchise will be split in 60:40 split. 60 percent will be given to the parent company and 40 will be taken by the franchise group.
2. The parent company provides and maintains the multi-armed butcher cards needed to start and run the business. These cards belong to the parent company so they will collect the cards back in case the said franchise group wasn't able to meet the minimum profits for half a year term.
3. franchise group will get a limited exclusive right of the multi-armed butcher cards for a certain area. Within the specified range around the franchise group except for the said franchise group no other party will be allowed to use multi-armed butcher cards to maintain the stability of the customer traffic.
4. The franchise group will spearhead the business but the parent company will conduct a mandatory inspection of the business every half-year. If the franchise group was unable to meet the company standards during the half-yearly mandatory inspection the license of the said franchise group will be terminated.

5. After every half-year mandatory inspection, some changes if necessary will be recommended by the parent company to the franchise group. The franchise group doesn't need to implement those changes but if they do implement the recommended changes the franchise group will be compensated by the parent company for the implemented changes.

6. There are other small prohibitions that franchise groups will have to follow. Such as the Business name, model, brand, etc.

...

In the end, the demo contract had the basic run-in-the-mill franchise and company relation and obligation terms.

Aside from this it also contained information on multi-armed butcher cards and the business model I planned for the monster meat processing company. The contract even contained a video clip of Ronnie using his 10,000 armed butcher card that I had the Hive AI extract from my memories. This will make it easy for Asong and Cole to understand the possibilities of the multi-armed butcher cards in the field of the monster meat processing industry. With this, any doubt they had about the business venture Agatha was pursuing will be answered with the video demonstration.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 05:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Going through the contract Asong and Cole finally knew why Agatha was so desperate to make this business venture despite the young card creationist's rude and humiliating remarks.

"Wyatt, once again you have opened my mind to a new world. I did not know puppet cards could be used like this." Asong sighed as she watched the video of Ronnie using his 10,000-armed butcher origin card. She knew how much the monster meat

processing costs. If the multi-armed butcher card were able to do what it promised then it was going to revolutionize the world.

Asong always wanted to improve the diet of the common people. Unlike the rich families that could afford to eat monster meat three times a day regular people could barely afford monster meat. This difference in nutrition shows in the people awakening as card apprentices. Almost all of the children of wealthy families can awaken as card apprentices before turning 19 years old, but the same was not true for the children from humble families. Researchers believed that this was mostly because of the difference in the diet as the monster meat seems to help mortals gather more energy to practice active soul control.

Therefore, improving the diet of regular people was one of the most important agendas. But making monster meat available to regular people was not possible because the monster meat was very expensive. And one of the main reasons that inflated the monster meat price was the meat processing fee. Though the fee charged for monster meat was very high it was reasonable considering that it was a craft that was not easy to learn or execute. As each monster has a different process for processing its meat. And higher the monster grade higher the realm required to process their meat. Not to mention how much monster meat can one card apprentice process in a day. Therefore the prices of the monster meat processing were inflated. And there was nothing Asong could do about it.

But today finally Asong had found the solution for the monster meat processing, the multi-armed butcher card. According to the card info mentioned in the contract forwarded by the young card creationist the puppet hands of the card were able to memorize the monster meat processing of different monsters with ease and also process a bulk quantity of monster meat at a time. Not to mention it could use the waste remains to create packaging for the meat. Asong did not know if this card info was real but according to this, this card was very efficient. With these cards, she will be able to flood the market with monster meat and make it so that the expensive rates of the monster meat in the market will decrease considerably. One of the main reasons for the inflation in monster meat was the scarcity of monster meat in the market. But now thanks to the multi-armed butcher card which can process monsters in bulk she will be able to produce processed monster meat at an incredible pace.

The core problem wasn't that the market was lacking monster meat but it was lacking processed monster meat. The card apprentice hunt monsters every day, there were always mountains of the monster corpse whose meat go bad because they were unable to process the monster meat in time. There are large freezing arrays and freezers to store monster corpses to prolong the life of the monster meat for an extended period but storing the monster meat is not cheap. So card apprentices don't even bother storing low-grade monster crops as the profits they can make from this low-grade monster meat would not cover the cost of the freezer storage and meat processing.

So the market did not lack monster corpses it only lacked an efficient and cheap method to harvest meat from all these monsters they were able to hunt. But now Asong found that method in the form of the multi-armed butcher card. She believed that if this card was used to harvest meat from all the monsters hunted in the dungeons then there will be no scarcity of processed monster meat in the market instead it would saturate the monster meat market decreasing the price of the monster meat to record low where even the regular citizens could afford monster meat.

"Correction, they are not puppets but machines." I corrected Asong.

"Okay, my bad. By the way, Wyatt, have you considered donating this card recipe to the government?" Asong said suddenly. Hearing her Agatha and Cole glared at her as if she was going to steal their family fortune.

Asong's idea was simple she wanted to use the multi-armed butcher card for the welfare of regular people but that would not be possible if she were to follow the profit split mentioned by the young card apprentice in the contract.

Yes, they will be able to pump out more processed monster meat with the business model stated by the young card creationist but this way the effect of the cards on the price of the monster meat in the market will be minimal. But if she were able to decrease the profit margin demanded by the young card creationist then the prices of the processed monster meat that they will be pumping into the market will be decreased and with a large quantity of cheaper processed monster meat in the market, she will finally be able to bring down the prices of the processed monster meat where even the mortals can afford to enjoy the processed monster meat. After thinking about it Asong felt that this was not enough. As making processed monster meat cheaper was not enough, she had to drive the price lower so that mortals can enjoy monster meat in their daily meals. Only this way will she be able to provide for the children from humble families a fair shot at awaking as card apprentice by the age of 19. And to do this she planned to have the young card creationist contribute the card recipe of the multi-armed butcher card for the good of humanity.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 05:21

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Princess, tell me this isn't happening to me right now," Agatha said in disbelief. First, her business idea was stolen, and now her new source of income was asked to be

donated for the good of humanity. As a semi-demigod with a humble background, Agatha had long since learned that life was not fair, and if one wants it to be fair then there was no bigger idiot than them. So, she did not complain when she was embarrassed by a low-level card apprentice, she did not complain when her business idea was stolen, but now the one method she found worth investing in was asked to be donated for the good of humanity? Wasn't she a human? What about the good of Agatha?

"There, there" Aba who had never needed to worry about earning money for her next meal did not understand the pain of her retainer. She felt her retainer was overreacting over nothing. Therefore she could not find the words to comfort her retainer.

"Me and my luck," Cole cursed. Cole had lived enough to know about himself thoroughly. He knew that if something good were to happen to him then some bad would also tag along. Take Asong for example, when he was offered Asong as his client he felt that he could reach the stars in a single step by satisfying her request but soon he realized that the single step that he had to climb made up the entire stairs itself. Let's not go that far, let's take his family as an example, they did not want to have any relationship with him when his talent as a card apprentice was stagnant but when he found his prowess in making money, his entire family was now leeching off his hard work. He wanted to cut them off but he couldn't until he had paid off the sins of being born into this family of his, hundred years have passed but he was still paying for his sin.

"..." Asong's words did come off as a shock to me but before I could react to them the others reacted faster than me but they did not seem to have the guts to blame Asong and could only display their dissatisfaction. Shaking my head I turned to Anna and Ann, "Can she force me to hand over my card recipe?"

"Well, no but yes," Anna replied ambiguously.

"Is it a no or yes?" I asked seeking a definite answer.

"Yes, but she will have to jump through a lot of hoops to achieve that. You see in the past the cost of the cards was inflated because of the card creationist's greed. Therefore government and the royal families together had come up with a set of laws known as the fair pricing act. By using that act she can force you to make the card recipe of your Multi-armed butcher card public and apply for a copyright. And in" Ann explained in Anna's stead.

"Well, bummer. Then I will just set the price of the card recipe accordingly." It came as a shock to me that Asong can force me to make the card recipe of your Multi-armed butcher card public and apply for copyright. This way my plan to become a franchisor had come to an end. But I decided that if and when I do apply for the copyright of the Multi-armed butcher card I will price it so high that it could cover the losses. But who am I kidding, there was now I could do that. The profits gained by one-time payment per

card could never trump profits gained by the regular source of royalty per card. If Asong initiates the fair pricing act on my card then she will have royally screwed me over.

"You can't do that either, the authorities will decide the price of your card using the standard pricing system based on the ingredients used to create the card. Since your card recipe does not use any regulated ingredients or rule power in its creation, its price is going to be dirt cheap." Ann explained not feeling the air around her. Her last few words had clearly turned her love's mood sour as if someone stole his winning lottery ticket. But she did not notice as she was too giddy that her knowledge about the fair pricing act was finally come to use.

Hearing Ann's explanation everyone in the warehouse looked at her young love with pity. Agatha and Cole had heard about the fair pricing act but they did not know much about the card pricing system used by the authorities. But after hearing, from Ann, that the price of the Multi-armed butcher card recipe was going to be set at dirt cheap rates. Before they were dissatisfied that they lost a good business opportunity but now their dissatisfaction vanished and could not help but gloat thinking about the losses that the young card creationist would be suffering soon. Especially, Agatha, felt that all her grievances with the young card creationist in her heart cleared up in a second.

Hearing Ann's explanation I could not help but glare at Asong but soon shook my thinking that I should just stick with doing business with the southern royal family. Though with them my profit margin would grow narrow it would be better than selling the card recipe at a dirt cheap price.

As if Asong could hear my inner contemplation she said, "Wyatt, don't think that southern family can change anything. Your multi-armed butcher card falls directly under the Necessity clause of the fair pricing act. Even the royal family can't do a thing about it."

"What?" I looked at Asong in disbelief and turned to look at Ann to check if Asong was telling the truth. In response, Ann just shook her head as if telling me that I could do nothing but hand over the card recipe to the authorities.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 05:36

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Wyatt, don't blame me. This is for the good of humanity. Do you know with your card how many families will benefit?"— Asong was going to preach to the young card creationist hoping that he would directly hand over the card recipe and not force her to go through the proper channels, she would hate to do it to her friend but was interrupted by him instead.

"Asong cut the bullshit. And get it through your thick head, I ain't handing over the card recipe. Don't take me for a fool alright. I have done my homework on the Fair Pricing act too." As soon as I heard the name Fair Pricing Act I had my superbrain card collect all the information regarding this act and how people have tried to overcome it. After all, history was a good teacher of life. Brushing up on my civil rights I realized Asong cannot force me to give up my card recipe and all she could do was prohibit me from selling or loaning the said card to others. But it did not prohibit me from using the card for my personal use.

Personal use had a broader meaning in the Fair pricing act, it extended to all my families and employees. Meaning that I could loan the said card to my family and employee. All the Fair pricing act did was stop me from selling the said card to others at an unfair price and loaning the card to others at an unfair price. It did not stop me from using it for my purpose.

Though I will have to say goodbye to my dream of earning a constant stream of hefty royalties as a franchisor. But no worries I can still open my very own monster meat processing plants in various parts of the world and use the multi-armed butcher card.

If I look at it the other way, in a way Asong invoking the fair pricing act will save me a lot of trouble. Because then nobody would dare to come to my doorsteps to make trouble asking for the multi-armed butcher card. Because the law prohibited them from using the multi-armed butcher card. But if they tried to test their luck they would be punished accordingly.

Why was there such a huge loophole in the fair pricing act? I had secret sects, clans, cults, and families to thank for it. They had many valuable cards that could come in handy for the card apprentices in a dungeon raid or their day-to-day practice. They were rumors that secret sects, clans, cults, and families have cards that could give the card apprentice rare physique and traits upon extended use and practice. But the secret sects, clans, cults, and families were not willing to share their secrets with the world to maintain their supremacy.

The secret sects, clans, cults, and families were strong because of the strong cards, if they were to share them with the world then how could they maintain their supremacy. The secret sects, clans, cults, and families know that if they share their secret cards with the world then it would not take long for their families to fall.

Keeping the secret sects, clans, cults, and families aside the four royal families themselves had many secret card recipes which could help regular card apprentices but

they were not willing to share for the same reason why the secret sects, clans, cults, and families wanted to keep their family cards a secret.

But this does not mean that strong individuals will stop aiming at the secret sects, clans, cults, and families for their cards. Over the years many powerful individuals have tried many ways to get their hands on the precious cards of the secret sects, clans, cults, and families through various illegal means. Therefore to be stopped from being aimed by the rogue card apprentices the secret sects, clans, cults, and families had made it so that any card that doesn't yield to the fair pricing act cannot be used by individuals who were not related to the organization behind the said card and in case anyone fails to follow through they will be hunted by the authorities.

At first glance, it looks like this clause of the Fair pricing act was in place to corner the secret sects, clans, cults, and families by stopping them from selling their secret cards but it was also used to make sure that the secret cards of the secret sects, clans, cults, and families would remain within their secret sects, clans, cults, and families and in case of any leak the authorities will help them take care of it.

Yeah, so basically this fair pricing act mostly targeted an individual card creationist but not an organization. Thankfully I was not short of money and trustworthy people. So I could build an organization just to make sure that I can make maximum use of the multi-armed butcher card.

The only thing worrying me was the Necessity Clause of the fair pricing act. It stated that if a card would be deemed as a necessity for the good of humanity then the government and the four royal families could vote to force the card creationist in question to give up the card recipe.

According to Asong, my card fell under the necessity clause of the fair pricing act. Thankfully I had brushed up on the necessity clause to know that Asong couldn't just claim a card under the Necessity Clause of the fair pricing act. There were necessary procedures in place for this. Which also required a hearing in which she and I will have to defend our agenda. Asong's agenda being that a multi-armed butcher card does fall under the Necessity Clause of the fair pricing act and mine being the opposite.

So there was a lot of procedure involved for Asong to force me to hand over the recipe of the multi-armed butcher card and it wasn't set in stones that Asong will get her way.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,003 words ]

## Chapter 855 Compromise

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 05:45

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"You know what Asong, do what you gotta do," I said to Asong and decided to head to the card lab and focus on using the space collapse ability soul pathways to create a card. The Fine Gold employees had already delivered the ingredients I asked for.

"Wyatt, it doesn't have to be like this..." Said Asong heartbroken over the fact that she once again put the people over herself. She lost a loyal friend for the sake of the people and this wasn't the first time. So it was easier for her to move on and do what would be the best for the future generation. But deep down in her heart, she hoped that her friend understood where she was coming from and would not hold any hard feelings toward her. But she knew better than to hold her breath on it, she had already seen how her duty towards the people had turned the best of her friends into her enemies. Asong had already made peace with it believing that if that was the price she had to pay for her duty toward the people then she was willing to pay it. As for the regrets that came with it, it didn't compare to the satisfaction to have done the right thing.

"Wait, that's it? How can guys leave like that? Let us talk about it," Agatha said seeing the young card creationist leave, though she gloated at his dilemma she did not want to give up on the opportunity to make money. Even with just 40 percent of the profit, she will be making a killing, by just investing a little money and time. She had never come across such a good deal and wasn't willing to let with a fight.

As a card apprentice from a humble background, Agatha has worked the streets and knew how much money there was in the monster meat processing. Thanks to the dungeon, just in a single day card apprentices kill tens of thousands of low-rank monsters just in a third-grade city like Sky Blossom city. But only 1/20th of that monster corpse gets processed to harvest its meat. If she had enough multi-armed butcher cards, she could easily monopolize the remaining 19/20th of the monster corpse of a large bargain. Because card apprentices would be willing to make a little money over the monsters they killed rather than them being cleaned up in the dungeon reset. Even if she only gets the exclusive rights for a district then she could be said to be given a way to print money. That's what the multi-armed butcher cards were, they were fucking money printing machines. Even if she had to give up 60 percent of the profits she would still be making what she was making now.

Agatha wasn't the only one who was willing to let go of the golden goose that was right in front of them, Cole hurriedly backed up Agatha by adding, "Yes, Master Wyatt. Please don't be hasty. I think there is a middle ground we all can agree on."

As a black merchant Cole knew how the government and politicians running it seemed to work faster when it was about racking up benefits for the organization supporting them. Cole had no doubt in his mind that the young card apprentice didn't stand a chance in the hearing on whether the multi-armed card should fall under the necessity clause of the fair pricing act. After that soon in no time the government and the royal families will vote to pass the motion. Even if the southern royal family did not support the passing of the motion out of respect for their relationship with the young card creationist it wouldn't make any difference as the majority vote would still be to pass the motion.

Once the motion gets passed then all the big families and organizations will instantly get their personal army of card creationists to buy the multi-armed butcher card recipe for dirt cheap and start learning to create the multi-armed butcher card. Soon these organizations will begin to monopolize the processed meat market in the domain under their control. This way though processed monster meat prices decrease to a record low, the ones to reap the most profit from this will be the big organizations and not the genius young card creationist who came up with the recipe for the multi-armed butcher card. As for him, he would have become the innocent but poor bystander that had watched the golden goose get stolen right in front of his eyes. Cole's cred as a black merchant did not allow him to sit by as the golden goose gets stolen, he had to make waves and protect his gold.

Therefore, Cole planned to persuade Madam Asong and the young card creationist to calm down and meet at a middle ground where both of them get what they want and no third party makes fortune at their expense. The only problem was that Asong had nothing to gain from this compromise, but Cole noticed the pain in Asong's eyes as the young card creationist turned his back on her. As a black merchant Cole had no complaints about playing with others' feelings. Making his calculation Cole finally set his plan in motion.

Hearing Cole, I paused. Because I too knew that I had nothing to gain from this matter reaching the central capital. So I wanted to hear what this fatty had to say.

Seeing the young card creationist pause Cole sighed in relief and hurriedly monitored Asong's micro-expressions, as expected she was willing to be reasonable to save her friendship with the young card creationist. Now that his plan was off to a good start Cole decided to set up a field where the two of them could reason with each other. This was easy for Cole as this came with his job specification.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 05:57

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Madam Asong, would you reconsider your decision if Master Wyatt were to decrease the profit margin such that the processed monster meat is affordable to mortals?" Cole asked Asong.

Hearing what Cole had to say, I shook my head and turned to head toward the card lab thinking that I had overestimated Cole. If he hasn't realized the real problem here then there was no point in wasting my time listening to him spout something stupid.

Seeing the young card creationist leave before Asong could even answer, Cole panicked and immediately said, "Master Wyatt, please be patient. You may change your mind after hearing what Madam Asong has to say."

"There is nothing to discuss here, don't waste my time." Saying that I walked but my words seemed to have irked Asong who went out of her way to compromise out of the respect for friendship, Annoyed Asong could not help but call out to me, "Wyatt, is this how it is going to be now? Is this what our friendship meant to you?"

Hearing her classmate's words Anna looked in doubt thinking, 'It hasn't been even a day since you two met, bitch what friendship are you spouting about? At best you two can be considered acquaintances. These sluts in heat, you give them an inch and they take a foot. Sigh, I blame myself for having such a tempting lover, flies are bound to be attracted to him I should have known.'

"..." I stopped in my tracks and turned to look at Asong in disbelief, friendship? Says the person who did not hesitate to lie to me for her convenience, she had no right to drag friendship into this, that was not taking the fact she wants to steal my work for her self-righteous agenda.

"Yes, master Wyatt. Everybody here is a friend. Let us talk it out. Maybe there is a solution to this. We just need to be patient and calm." Seeing the young card creationist stop Cole felt like Asong's words had a positive effect on him and decided to strick will the iron was hot.

"Okay, let's talk. Since you guys are bound to waste my time. Let me make it quick by helping you people reach the end conclusion." Saying that I glanced over at Asong, Agatha, and Cole adding, "You guys are looking at it wrong. The problem here is not the Asong but Fair Pricing Act. I am rather thankful to Asong for pointing it out to me."

"I did what?" Being thanked by the young card creationist Asong was dumbfounded. She felt with what she was going to do to him he should hate her deep in his bones. But

contrary to her expectation the young card creationist not only did not hold any grudge towards her instead he thanked her.

"What?" Agatha did not understand why the young card creationist wasn't blaming Asong and instead thanked her. If it was her she would have displayed her anger physically to the bitch who was plotting to steal her golden goose.

"Sigh, you guys. What I mean by the problem being the fair pricing act and not Asong is that even if Asong were to let go of this matter, someone else will use the fair pricing act to get their hands on the multi-armed butcher card's recipe. My card is just that good. With the profits that it is bound to bring in, it will be coveted by various forces who will think of different ways to get their hands on the multi-armed butcher card recipe. And it will not be long before they realize they can use the fair pricing act to legally get their hands on the recipe of the multi-armed butcher card. So, yeah there is nothing to discuss here." This was one of the reasons I was calm despite all that was going on.

Meanwhile, I could not help but reevaluate Asong as a politician because if it were me in her place I would have leaked the information about the multi-armed butcher card to other greedy politicians who would do the job for me, this way I would get what I wanted without having to break any strings in the process. But Asong did the total opposite, she not only straightforwardly told her plan but was willing to be the bad guy for her self-righteous idea of serving the people. I don't remember any politician as stupid as her. No wonder the Supreme leader was able to assassinate her- now I don't mean those words but that's me venting, I may be acting calm but I was indeed a bit taken aback by Asong's cold-hearted move.

"I see," hearing my explanation Cole and Agatha nodded in understanding. Anybody could see that the multi-armed butcher cards were gooses that laid golden eggs. So if not Asong then somebody else would use the fair pricing act to get the multi-armed butcher card recipe public. So there was no point in discussing this further or blaming Asong.

"Does that mean we are good?" Asong asked the young card creationist. Even though the brilliant expression on her face clearly stated that she knew the answer.

"By good, if you mean you still owe me 10 A-rank rare and regulated card ingredients from the government treasury then yes," I said and then planned to leave.

Hearing the young card creationist Asong's expression froze and soon they became heavy understanding meaning behind his words, 'Except for the 10 A-rank rare and regulated card ingredients from the government treasury you owe me we have nothing between us.'

The young card creationist couldn't be clearer, the friendship that she thought they had was no longer there and what was left was a mere business transaction.

Looking at Asong's expression Anna felt an unknown satisfaction, she values their friendship but not enough to share her love with her friend. If her lover had not made their relationship clear to her friend, Anna was planning to visit the central capital to remind her friend to keep a distance from her man.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 06:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

I planned to have Asong as my backer when I moved to the central academic region, therefore, keeping in mind that the longer Asong lived the best for me I created her an overpowered origin card but now all that was for nothing as I had realized that Asong was too stuck up in her self-righteous ways to be of any use to me.

People like her were too afraid to use the power they had. She reminded me of the democrats back home who sat by and watched the republicans drag the democracy back to its infancy. By democrats I mean, collectively, what they stand for and what they represent but individually, I would not trust them. Some were dirtier than the carpet in an average joe's house.

I am trying to say that having Asong as a backer would do me more harm than good. I bet miss-goody-goody-two-shoes has a line of haters, she was bound to have them with her stubborn self-righteousness, if I were to associate with her then people who could do nothing to her would target me. But the source that put me in the spotlight in the first place would do nothing as she is afraid of being blamed for abusing her power.

I bet her family must be frustrated with her, after all, by supporting her they would only make more enemies than any materialistic gains she would offer to them. It would be in my interest to cut all ties with her, people like her do not only hold themselves to unexpectedly high standards but also force them on others. I didn't need this, I am okay being a greedy profiteer as in this world with my talent as long as I have enough money I could achieve the peak in time.

Resolving the problem named Asong I walked into the card lab, Susan had already neatly staked all the ingredients for the creation of an enhanced space collapse card. Most of the ingredients here are mainly for the creation of a small space isolation array because I felt that using the space collapse ability to target an individual target was a waste of resources and these resources would be better off if used to enhance the space collapse ability to target an array in the surroundings.

The easiest way to destroy an array was to alter nature's soul pathways in the surroundings. So if I were able to collapse the space of the surroundings where the array was active then with the collapse of the space I would have destroyed the soul pathways in that space. This was way simpler than the Array hack card I was rooting to create. Well, I did try to create an array hack card but the end result wasn't satisfactory. But if I were to use Space collapse ability then it was going to be a game changer.

The Space collapse ability I extracted from the Deep Sea Murex monster core had a limited range it could only affect a single target and not to mention its effects grew weaker with the realm difference between the user and target. For it to affect an entire array I will have to make some enhancements to it, that was where the space isolation array came into the picture.

The space isolation barrier array covering the cities can be considered the advanced form of the space isolation array as they were created using the space isolation array as the base array. Similarly, I was planning to use the space isolation array as the base to enhance the space collapse ability I extracted from the deep sea murex monster.

The aim of enhancing the space collapse ability was to increase its range so that it could affect an entire specified area such that it can destroy nature's soul pathways in that array with the collapse of the space. The uses of this ability were wide, apart from destroying arrays I planned to make it strong enough to destroy field and trap cards. This way I did not have to worry about the enemy field and tarp cards.

The deep sea murex was a B-rank Rare-grade monster, meaning that its space collapse ability was limited to rare-grade, that is, it was invincible in B-rank but was barely able to affect A-rank. The space isolation array had taken care of the range of the space collapse ability and now I had to think of something to make up for the power of the ability, the first thing that came to my mind was what if I were to enhance the A-rank core used as the core of this space collapse array card with a viltronian core.

How do I enhance the A-rank array core using the viltronian core? Here I will use the strong viltronian soul pathways to replace and enhance the soul pathways of the space collapse ability extracted from the deep sea murex. The best way to achieve this would be to mutate the soul pathway of the space collapse ability extracted from the deep sea murex using the soul pathways of the viltronian. This way the soul pathways of the space collapse ability will become sturdier like the soul pathways of a viltronian and will be able to display more power than an average deep sea murex's space collapse ability ever could.

So the plan was simply to mutate the space collapse ability soul pathways with the Viltronian soul pathways and then enhance it with a space isolation array. This way the space collapse ability will be able to gain the power and range it was lacking before the mutation and enhancement.

Many advanced arrays make use of the space stabilization feature to make it so that nature's soul pathway remains constant throughout the life of the array. This stabilization feature was only to make sure that variables like temperature, wind, humidity, etc do not show drastic changes which could affect the working of the array or even hinder it.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,011 words ]

## **Chapter 858 Problem**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 06:21

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Having mapped out the plan for the creation of a card using the space collapse ability, I took the core containing the soul pathway of the space collapse ability extracted from the B-rank deep sea murex monster, But just as I was about to move the soul pathways of the ability to an A-rank core and rearrange it according to the viltronian soul pathway to induce a mutation, my grimoire rang with a call, it was my new calamity daughter gem Roy Blanc.

Since he called this early in the morning it must be important so I decided to answer it putting the card creation on hold. If it was some other calamity daughter gem I would not have cared but it was the one I had assigned to do a mission in the circle. So I had to give it a priority.

"This better be important," I answered the call with an irritated voice. I was annoyed since I was in the middle of card creation.

"Boss, I am sorry for disturbing you but it is indeed very urgent," Roy answered hurriedly.

"Get to the point," I said as Roy continued to apologize.

"Boss, I found out why the card apprentice from the yin-yang harmony sect is holed up in his room. He is trying to break through to the card overlord realm," Roy immediately answered the reason for his call.

"Um..." This was indeed urgent if the card apprentice from the yin harmony sect were to break through to the card overlord realm then my Calamity Daughter Gem cannot be used to control him. This meant my plan of using him during the fight with the circle sun blossom branch was not possible.

"Earlier you said he has been hole up in the room since he arrived at the circle, why is it taking him so long to break through to the overlord realm?" I asked Roy not knowing the requirements to break through to the card overlord realm.

"Boss, I asked around and it seems that it has something to do with the physique and traits of a card apprentice-" Before Roy could finish his explanation he was interrupted by his boss who upon hearing physique and traits immediately asked, " The card apprentice from the Yin-Yang harmony sect has a physique or a trait."

If the card apprentice from the Yin-Yang harmony sect had a physique or a trait then I had to add him to my calamity daughter gem collection. As he would be the most capable calamity daughter gem I had so far, as he was array master, card creationist, had an ego gem, and had comprehended the silent rule. Since he was array master I would not be wrong to assume he was a card creationist. As expected of a disciple of a secret sect, he was very capable and multi-talented without a physique or a trait.

"I don't know about that but I heard that there is a way for a card apprentice to awaken or acquire a supernatural physique or trait or both while breaking through to card overlord realm," Roy answered

"What? A card lord can awaken or acquire a supernatural physique or trait or both while breaking through to card overlord realm. Fuck, is that really possible? How?" The information Roy just gave me blew my mind but it helped me understand why Anna said that physique and traits were not such a big deal and many soldiers in the southern watch had them. The card apprentice can acquire or awaken physique and traits in the higher realms, who knew.

"The info should be true. But as to how it is possible my source wasn't willing to talk much about it and said that this was only applicable to the card lords who had formed their ego gem before breaking through to the higher realm. If you require it, then I can ask around, " Roy narrated everything he had learned about acquiring or awakening physique and traits while breaking through to the card overlord realm.

"No need, I will get the information regarding that myself. You focus on the task I have given you. So, is there no other way for you to reach him?" I planned to ask about acquiring or awakening physique and traits while breaking through to the card overlord realm to Anna and Ann. They should have a clear understanding of it and they were a more trustworthy source than Roy's sources.

"No boss, the security surrounding him is very tight and I heard that the token allotted to me does not have the clearance to access the area where he is housed." Roy went on

to explain that the token required to enter the desolate prison array had a different level of clearance and his clearance level did not allow him to even roam near the house where the disciple of the Yin-Yang harmony sect was trying to make a breakthrough into card overlord realm.

"There has to be another way, he as to come out some time for his daily necessities and food, right?" I asked Roy. Card apprentices in the card lord realm were still human, they still had mortal vulnerabilities like eating, pooping, and sleeping. So the disciple of the Yin-Yang harmony sect had to leave his room sometime. Recruiting the disciple of the Yin-Yang harmony sect under my control was important as it would make it a lot easier for me to weed out the circle sun blossom city branch.

"No boss, I have thought of that but he never comes out, because he has been assigned a personal maid who brings him food, cleans up after him, and takes care of all his wants. So he doesn't need to come out." Roy replied based on his observation.

"Um, good. Why did you not say this earlier? Sow the calamity daughter gem I gave you into the Yin-Yang harmony sect's disciple's personal maid. She will do what you couldn't."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **- Chapter 859 Field Negator**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 06:28

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"But Boss, if I use the only calamity daughter gem with me on the maid then how is she supposed to complete the mission," Roy asked in doubt

"I will be visiting the sun blossom city today. Meet me and get the calamity daughter gem," I answered saying that I planned to visit the sun blossom city with Rami Kaga in the afternoon.

I had already given a heads up to be prepared to leave for sun blossom city at my orders. Following my orders, Rami Kaga was patiently waiting for my command in the sky blossom city postponing all his other works.

"Sure thing, boss," Roy agreed.

"Make sure to sow the calamity daughter gem in the yin-yang harmony sect's disciple's maid without any complication," I warned Roy to be careful during implanting the calamity daughter gem into the main.

"Don't worry boss I will contact you with good news," Roy answered enthusiastically as his mission just got a whole lot easier. After all, compared to the yin-yang harmony sect's disciple his maid was an easier target.

Hanging up on Roy I got back to card creation using the space collapse ability. First I transferred the soul pathways of the space collapse ability into an A-rank core and then altered the soul pathways of the core and the ability according to the viltronian soul pathway map inducing a mutation, enhancing the soul pathways of the space collapse ability. With this now the space collapse ability had turned from a B-rank ability to an A-rank ability.

Next, I used the same A-rank core to set up a space isolation array. The purpose of the space isolation array was to privacy. It not only stops card apprentices outside the array from eavesdropping but also from teleporting into the array. The same was true for the card apprentice inside the array.

After setting up the space isolation array I transferred the entire array to the core planning to use it to modify the range of the space collapse ability. Here was where the things would get tricked, fusing an ability with an array, it was a very risky job, unless one has through grapes of the soul pathways they would not dare to attempt it but this was as easy as drinking water for me thanks to my soul pupils.

With the help of the soul pupils, I determined how to fuse the space isolation array and the space collapse ability such that they both would be able to enhance and complement each other's abilities with zero flaws. Coming up with a perfect soul pathway arrangement for the fusion of the two sets of soul pathways using the simulation of the Hive AI, I then proceeded to fuse the two sets of soul pathways accordingly.

Though I had the help of soul pupils the fact that the two sets of soul pathways were different did not change. I had to be careful while I made sure that the fusion of soul pathways went according to the plan such I would be able to achieve the desired effects when I morphed this core into a card. With the fusion of the soul pathways taken care of now all, that was left was exciting the soul pathway related to the morphing of the core into a card, with that,

Card Creation Successful!

[Card Name: Field Negator

Card Type: Field card

Card Rank: A-rank, Rare-grade

Card Rate: 7-stars

Card Durability: [97/100]

Card Effect: When activate the Field negator will negate all the active A-rank and below field/trap cards within its range. After the field card Field navigator is active in an area with no A-rank and the below field/trap card can be activated in the said area.

Additional Effect: Space Isolation, Space Lock, Space Navigation, Space collapse.]

Reading the card effect of the Field Negator card I was disappointed as I was not able to get it to break past its rank limit. Though it was overpowered in A-rank and below it was of no use in the presence of AA-rank and higher cards.

But all hope was not lost, I could increase the effect of the Field negator card with the help of my array master enough for it to break past its limits. This only possible if I had the knowledge of the said array and knew its vulnerabilities to attack using the Field Negator card. Still in the end it was better than the Array hack card I failed to create.

Equipping the field negator card I tried out other abilities such as Space navigation. This ability was nothing special. It allowed me to navigate the space within its range meant nothing in the field of Field negator would be able to hide from me. A good ability pity it was rendered redundant because of soul pupils which did a way better job than it.

Letting out a sigh I walked out of the Card Lab only to find that the makeshift hall of the warehouse was in chaos. Seeing my arrival Susan greeted me but noticed my expression, "Wyatt, what happened? was the card creation not successful this time?"

"No, it was," I said shaking my head.

"Then why are you sulking?" Anna left the crowded hall and walk next to me.

"The card did not have the effects I was hoping for," I said dejectedly. The Field Nagetor was op card to fight the people of card lord and under but I did not need it to deal with them, I was pretty much unparalleled under card overlord realm.

"Well, you can always try again. Hard work pays off." Hearing her young boss's response Susan shook her head thinking she was worried over nothing.

"What kind of card do you want? tell this big sister I will get it for you ." Anna said giving Susan a side glance.

"..." Hearing Susan and Anna I shook my head and walked past them.

..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 06:54

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Walking past Susan and Anna I looked at the Asong, her aide, talking seriously and asked the duo, Susan and Anna, "What is going on there you guys?"

"Nothing, they are trying to unlock the grimoire of the Yin-widow," Anna replied.

Hearing Anna my brows frowned, with Asong's betrayal and the disappointing effects of the field negator I almost forgot about demigod Redfall's soul and the soul status candle in his mother's grimoire. Revising my expression I hoped that the dungeon seal was able to block the navigation of the soul status candle.

"Why aren't you there? Aren't you interested in the treasures the Yin-widow stole from the Yin-Yang sect treasury?" I asked Anna remembering Asong mentioned that the Yin-Yang sect wanted Yin-widow's grimoire because it contained the cards Yin-widow stole from their treasury before being excommunicated from the sect.

"Those cards are useless to those that do not know the ways of the Yin-Yang harmony sect. At best I can use them to exchange for some other riches from the Yin-Yang harmony sect." Anna spoke nonchalantly.

"So the sect has used probation to lock their cards from falling into outsiders' hands. No wonder they are so straightforward about this." I finally understood why the Yin-yang harmony sect was willing to use legal means to get the Yin-widow's grimoire from Anna. Because with probation on the cards they were useless to Anna and the only way Anna could get anything of them was to return them to the Yin-yang harmony sect for a reward.

"Yeah, I am planning to destroy those cards just to get back at them for what they did to my uncle," Anna said menacingly.

"..." I did not know the history between the Yin-Yang harmony sect and the Heatsend family but feeling Anna's baleful aura I knew they weren't allies, that was for sure.

Annoyed Anna walked towards Asong and her aide yelling, "What is taking so long? Why are you guys not able to open that old hag's grimoire yet?"

"Anna, have patience. If anything goes wrong everyone within the 100 meters of this area will be punished by the world's will for trying to deceive it," Asong said while watching her aide use the cultivated soul energies with the Yin-widow's signature to open the grimoire.

"Well, excuse me. Did you just say that there is a chance of us being punished by the world's will?" I asked hearing Asong narrate that if caught trying to cheat the world's will it will punish ever being within the hundred feet of the original crime.

"Yes, but don't worry. My aide is an expert in this, so you have nothing to worry about." Asong assured me.

"Are you hearing yourself? The aide of a politician is an expert in opening the dead card apprentice's grimoire. Those words, don't they rise flag in your mind." I said to Asong and then added, "I don't care if she is a specialist or not, get that thing out of here. I don't want my people to be implicated because of your foolishness."

"Wyatt, don't make a big deal of it, she is almost done," Just as Asong said that her aide looked at her and announced, "Done."

"See, I told you, you had nothing to worry about," Said Asong hearing her aide.

"..." I just stared at Asong and did not reply. Just then her aide summoned a candle and added, "Madam, the candle is lit that means demigod Red fall has been revived and is still alive."

"Shit, I don't know how many lives he has swallowed by now. We cannot delay anymore hurry and track his location." Asong ordered her aide.

"Yes, madam. But the flame is not healthy it keeps flickering as if it will blow off any moment. This means the soul represented by the flame is in danger of imminent death. I think something went wrong with Demigod Redfall's rebirth." Asong's aide pointed out looking at the flame of the soul status candle which kept flickering even though there is no wind blowing in the warehouse. The aide interpreted that it showed the soul represented by soul status candle's flame was in imminent danger.

Hearing her aide, the murderous look in Asong for demigod Redfall did not decrease instead she chilled at her aide and said, " Stop wasting precious time, and track him, only after we captured him will we return to the capital."

"Sorry, madam." Apologizing to Asong the aide focused to track the location of the demigod Redfall.

Meanwhile, I was panicking. In my head I hoped that the dungeon seal was able to hide the location of the demigod Redfall's soul. If Asong can trackback Redfall in the dungeon seal then Cortney and Bloodette will be implicated. Though I trust Cortney to not speak of my involvement in this matter, I did not want to put my friend in that spot. So, I had decided to come clean and seek asylum in the southern royal family if they were able to track the demigod Redfall's location to the dungeon seal.

By coming clean I did not mean to tell everything but just reveal that I had captured demigod Redfall's soul and trapped it. As to whether they will believe me or not, that did not matter. Hopefully, it doesn't come to that.

The aide focused on the soul status candle for a long time, impatient Asong snapped, "What is taking you so long?"

The aide did not immediately answer, she made sure to get her facts straight before answering Asong, "Madam, something powerful is masking the location of demigod Redfall's soul. The soul status candle is unable to track his location."

I sighed in relief hearing Asong's aide's words. I felt like a big rock was lifted off my chest. But the same was not true for the others who did not know what Redfall was up to after his rebirth. Especially, Asong. Hearing her aide's answer Asong was without words she almost forgot to breathe, capturing demigod Redfall was her top priority and the only clue she had to track his location did not pan out.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 07:05

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"What do mean by something powerful is masking demigod Redfall's location? What can be more powerful than a soul status candle? It is the omnipotent item for a mother to track her child, nobody ever has been able to escape its ability." having regained her calm Asong questioned her aide. What she said about the soul status candle's capability was all true. Nobody has ever been able to mask the tracking ability of the soul status candle like ever.

"...." The aide had tried everything she can think of and was also puzzled as to how demigod Redfall was able to escape the tracking of the soul status candle.

"Maybe it is because the soul status candle's tracking range is only limited to within this dimension." Ann pointed out.

"Your highness, are you trying to say demigod Redfall is hiding in a gate dungeon." Asong's aide hurriedly interpreted what Ann meant.

"Yes, but not just any dungeon will work because the soul status candle will still be able to sense the location through the gate connecting the dungeon and this world unless this dungeon happens to be an SSS-rank gate dungeon. Then it is possible to negate the tracking of the soul status candle. There was a case a few decades ago. Few daring criminals kidnapped a royal child and hid it in an SSS-rank gate dungeon. Thankfully grandpa happened to return to the southern capital that day otherwise, we would not have been able to rescue the kidnapped royal progeny." Ann narrated what she knew about avoiding the tracking of the soul status candle.

"Wait, you think demigod Redfall is hiding in an SSS-rank gate dungeon? Even a team of demigods would be afraid to use an SSS-rank gate dungeon as their hideout. Forget the periodic dungeon refresh, there is no SSS-rank gate dungeon within thousand miles of sky blossom city. That's just impossible." Asong did the math in her head and concluded that demigod Redfall wasn't hiding in an SSS-rank gate dungeon because not to mention the improbability of this scenario if demigod Redfall was hiding in an SSS-rank gate dungeon that would be suicidal on his part.

"Hey, don't yell at me. I am trying to help." Ann complained, not liking the on-edge Asong.

"I am sorry, I can't just sit still knowing that there is a monster in the city going around devouring innocent souls. Last time, when we found out about demigod Redfall's crime it was very late. I don't want to repeat the mistakes of my predecessors." Asong apologized to Ann and add, "Reborn Demigod Redfall by himself is very weak, maybe Yin-widow helped him somehow."

"Hello, Yin-widow died trying to find demigod Redfall." Anna pointed out. Anna remembered Yin-widow constantly begging Anna to return her son to her.

Asong was not thinking straight, her mind was preoccupied with the destruction that Redfall had left behind before his death, she did not want it to happen again.

Seeing Asong lose her cool I couldn't help but ask, "What did demigod Redfall do? I know that he sacrificed people to improve his realm but I never got details of what he did."

"There are lots of heinous crimes demigod Redfall has committed for his desire for power, I will not go into details but this should be enough to help you understand demigod Redfall has no boundaries when it comes to his pursuit of power. He used his followers to give birth to kids and then extracted their innate blood to enhance his talent.

Those children were his flesh and blood but he did not hesitate to swallow them for his desires. Thousands and ten thousand of his newborn babies, he used then to collect innate blood to create an elixir to enhance his talent. His monstrosity knew no bounds. Those newborns were just appetizers in his madness for power." Asong painted a vivid picture of the madness that demigod Redfall was capable of.

"Wait, isn't it hard for demigods to produce children with mortals and lower realm card apprentices?" thinking past the vivid horror story Asong just narrated I asked her about the hole I found in her story.

"About that, he had gotten his hands on a certain card made from the gentiles of the swarm devil Broodnun. The creation of countless progenies regardless of the realm and species is one of the well-known abilities of Swarm devil Broodnun." Asong answered.

"Wow, you seem to have done a lot of homework on this," I said, seeing how Asong seemed to know everything about the Redfall case even though she wasn't part of the team that prosecuted and hunted him down.

"Yes, I did a case study on this case because this case is the best example of what happens when beings with unimaginable power are left unchecked. I plan to make sure that such tragedy doesn't repeat itself." Asong explained her interest in Demigod Redfall. It seems she did not just have a bone to pick with Redfall but everyone with the power to disturb the peace of the world.

"Un-huh," Hearing Asong's answer I came to an understanding that soon the central capital was going to have a lot of changes. Earlier Asong did not have power yet she still managed to make a lot of changes and now with the op origin card I created for her, it seems it will not be long before Asong goes head to head with old demigods that control and shape this world from behind the scenes.

"Wait, how did Redfall get his hands on the card created using the gentiles of the swarm devil Broodnun? Does that mean Redfall has a connection with the demon worshippers?" Ann asked after hearing Asong explain how demigod Redfall was able to create countless progenies despite the restrictions of his realm.

"Wait, if I remember correctly the ingredients extracted from the swarm devil Broodnun were awarded to the Davies family for their contribution in purging the demon worshippers." Anna suddenly pointed out.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,041 words ]

## Chapter 862 Theories

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 07:19

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"By Davies family, you mean your runaway father's second family that you slaughtered as soon as you became the commander of the southern watch," Asong asked.

"Yes, that one. You know I searched their treasury for those devil ingredients but never found them," said Anna nonchalantly.

"So, that clears it. Redfall got the card from the Davies family. That means this doesn't have anything to do with the demon worshippers," Asong announced as she did not want to make this hunt for reborn Redfall more complicated by adding demon worshippers to the mix.

"Not quite so," Anna spoke with a stressed expression.

"What do mean?" Asong asked impatiently.

"Well, a couple of days ago I found out that the Davies family has a link with the demon worshipers," Anna answered.

"I thought you slaughtered every last one of the Davies, how can they still be present?" Asong asked in confusion.

"It's complicated, but all you have to know is that 'not' my niece escaped the massacre with her mother's sacrifice. And recently I found out that she is working for the demon worshippers. But now that I think about all the recent incidents in the sky blossom city it is starting to make sense." Anna said mysteriously.

"You don't mean to say demigod Redfall is hiding in the demon realm," Ann blurted following Anna's line of thought.

"Yes, I think the demon worshippers weren't here just to steal the dungeon relocation apparatus but help Demigod Redfall move to the Demon Realm." Anna enunciated.

"What are you guys talking about? Little details would help," said Asong hearing the discussion between Ann and Anna.

"You must have already read my report of Demon worshippers attacking us a few days ago, right?" Anna asked Asong who nodded, "Yes, I did."

"Well, in that report I forgot to mention Ada Davies, 'not' my niece. At that time I thought she had sought asylum in the demon worshippers but now it seems that Davies family was part of them. And apart from trying to steal the dungeon relocation apparatus, they seemed to have helped Redfall escape to the demon realm. Most of this is my assumption I don't have evidence to back it up" Anna explained.

"Demon Realm, If demigod Redfall has escaped there then it can explain why the soul status candle is not able to track his location." Asong's aide seemed to agree with Anna's assumption.

"..." I, who was listening to them, felt like I dodged the bullet seeing everything unravel in my favor. Especially, them believing that demigod Redfall has escaped to the demon realm.

"Wait, this doesn't make sense. Even Yin-widow was not able to find her son so she risked her for it. That was before the demon worshippers attacked the temporary base and the city," Ann suddenly pointed out.

"Are you saying that demigod Redfall did not escape to the demon realm? Then how do you explain the malfunctioning soul status candle," Anna questioned Ann.

"How sure are you that the Soul status candle will work on someone who has been reborn?" Anna asked.

Hearing Ann's question Asong turned to look at her aide, who answered, "Madam, there are no records of such a scenario. I will have to contact the historian in the central capital for answers."

"Fuck! Asides from a bunch of theories we have nothing on demigod Redfall. We are right where we started." Asong cussed, which was so not like her but that was how much she was frustrated right now.

But Anna did not care for that and instead pointed, "Asong, language.'

After giving Anna an angry glance Asong politely apologized, "I am sorry," and added, "Anna, why did you not mention Ada Davies in your report? Do you know how big of a deal it is? One of the families that participated in the purge of demon worshippers and were rewarded for it was a part of demon worshippers all along, this news will shake all four regions and the central region. Anna, what were you thinking?"

"I told you already I thought she had sought asylum in the demon worshipers, I did not know the entire Davies family was part of it. And there is no evidence pointing to it, all of

it is just an assumption at this point." Being questioned by on-edge Asong Anna started to sound smarter.

"Assumption or not, this will raise a lot of questions." Hearing Anna Asong got calmer but soon realized evidence did not matter Ada Davies working as a demon worshipper will raise a lot of questions about the old regime and the purge of demon worshippers. Frustrated Asong looked at Anna and yelled, "Anna why can't you write a complete report? If your report contained all the information, the related authorities would have been informed. And just maybe they would have caught demigod Redfall by now and also handled the Ada Davies matter."

"Fuck, don't make it sound like all of this is my fault. I wasn't the one who left a direct descendant of demigod Redfall alive, I wasn't the one who did not do a proper background check on the families participating in the purge of demon worshippers." Anna snapped hearing Asong make it all her fault.

'Is this what plastic sisters are like?' I thought to myself seeing Anna and Asong at each other's throats.

Anna and Asong had high ranks and nobody in the warehouse could outrank them to stop them from reaching for each other's throats except for Ann, who yelled, "Stop it, both of you. Now is not the time to play the blame game. Anna assigns some soldiers to search the city and dungeons for the signs of demigod Redfall and demon worshippers. And Big sis Asong you contact the central capital and update them about the situation here. We need to find Demigod Redfall's whereabouts before the tragedy repeats itself."

"You are not the boss of me," snapping at Ann, Anna summoned her grimoire to do what Ann advised. As for Asong, she looked around the warehouse, politely apologized to everyone, and then thanked Ann for her reminder before summoning her grimoire to inform the related authorities.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 07:27

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

While Ann quelled the drama between Asong and Anna, I looked at Susan and said, "Sasan, attending to these people all night must have been tiring, take today off."

"No, I can't do that. If I leave who will attend to the guests, and what if you need me?" Susan asked walking up to me.

"I will be leaving for the sun blossom city soon, as for these people, they can afford a hotel. You don't need to worry about them." I said without worrying that they could hear me.

"What, you are going out of town? When will you return?" Susan asked immediately after hearing that I was planning to leave for sun blossom city today.

"By tomorrow evening at the latest. So you go home and take a good rest. Don't overwork yourself." I answered Susan and asked her to look after herself.

"How can I leave the guests in the warehouse unattended?" Susan denied.

"Susan, go home and take good rest, that is an order," I ordered Susan.

"But-" Susan tried to argue but I ignored her turning to look at Agatha I said, "Agatha, time for you to keep your promise, I will be leaving in the noon, should I make travel arrangements for you or will you just fly over."

"Don't make any travel arrangements for me I will be traveling in your shadow with my card that allows me to hide in a target's shadow. I am telling you this because I want you to know I will be watching your every move, so if you feel the need to go to the little man's room then hold it in," Agatha informed me about how she planned to fulfill her promise by hiding in my shadow.

"Wait, if Agatha leaves then what about me? I can help too. I don't want to be stuck in the warehouse all alone by myself." Aba asked hearing that everyone will be leaving and she will be all alone.

Being Ignored Susan just went ahead and sat on the couch next to Aba. Seeing that Susan did not leave I asked, "What are you doing? Didn't I ask you to take today off?"

"You did," replied Susan nonchalantly. Hearing her response I was puzzled and added, "And?"

"And I decided to spend my free time in the warehouse with my new friend," Susan answered while grabbing Aba's hand.

"When did you become friends with that brat? All she does is boss around." I asked Susan in doubt.

"Hey, who are you calling brat? You and I are practically the same age and why can't Susan be my friend? And I don't boss around people." Aba complained, hearing me call her a brat.

"Aba and I hit it off the other night when you were in the card lab. She is fun to hang around if you get to know her." Susan answered.

"Did you forget our first encounter with her? She tried to kill us just because I called her a little girl?" I reminded Susan of the first time we met Aba.

"..." Susan couldn't think of words to defend Aba's past actions.

"I am sorry, I got carried away that day. It won't happen ever again." Aba apologized giving Susan a chance to defend her new friend, "See she knows her mistake and has apologized."

'Tsk' I clicked my tongue in dissatisfaction and soon Aba spoke looking at me, "Now your turn."

"What?" I did not understand what Aba was saying to which Aba explained, "Now you apologize to me for calling me short all those times."

"Yeah, right. Not happening. You tried to kill me, when you failed, you went back and brought your semi-demigod bodyguard to kill me again. You tried to kill me twice, an apology just doesn't cut it." I scoffed at Aba for thinking that I would forget her trying to kill me twice, If not for the Clown mask's memories of her future vision I would not have compromised with her.

"I thought we were friends, Why are you digging up the past," Aba complained as if I was bullying her.

"Me? You are the one who wanted me to apologize to you, just be happy that I no longer plan to call you shorty considering that you are a friend now." I explained and then thought to myself, 'Why am I engaging in this pointless argument? I have better things to do than this?'

Giving cummy Aba and Susan one last glance I left muttering, "Whatever." but heard Aba complain to Susan saying, "Why does he talk to me like that? I am his friend."

"Give him time, he will get used to the idea of having you around." Susan consoled Aba.

Ignoring them I decided to head out to meet with Rami and talk about our visit to sun blossom city. But was stopped by Anna who complained, "I thought tonight we had our dinner date?"

"I did say that but sorry something urgent just came up. Instead of a dinner date let me make it up to you with a breakfast date right now, if you are okay with it that is," Yesterday I promised Anna a dinner date which we had to postpone for tonight because of Asong but now due to the Circle business I had no choice but to postpone the dinner

date I promised to Anna again, but I decided to make up for it with a breakfast date right now.

"Okay, since you are so considerate, I will take it. But you have to know you are missing a fantastic dinner date, I had all of it planned out, our loss." We had agreed that Anna will be in charge of the venue and other plans for the dinner date, she did say that she was going all out but it seems that fate will not have it for now.

"Awe, maybe next time," I said as I was also kind of looking forward to what Anna had in store.

"Next time, so I can expect more of these dinner dates?" Anna asked with a satisfied smile on her face.

"I am not promising anything but sure," I replied.

After Anna and I left the warehouse Aba moaned in pain, "Ah, Susan, you are hurting me."

"I am so sorry, Aba." Susan apologized letting go of Aba's hand, hearing the conversation between her young boss and the southern emperor Susan's grip on Aba's hand had tightened unconsciously.

"..." Agatha looked at her princess with doubtful eyes. Considering Susan's realm how could she hurt Aba who has a higher realm of the two with a huge margin.

"What? She may not look like it but she is strong." Aba defend

"Once again, I am sorry Aba. I don't know what got over me."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:05

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

"Your highness," Rami greeted Anna and then added, "Master Wyatt, I did not expect to meet you here, what a coincidence."

After having our date, Anna and I were about to walk out of the Prestige Cafe but ran into an acquaintance of mine, Rami Kage, at the entrance. For some reason, I did not

feel that him running into us was a coincidence. Coincident or not, he was smart not to disturb our breakfast and wait till we were about to leave. If not he would have left a bad impression on Anna. Which he would come to regret.

"Mr. Rami, I was planning to visit you next," I greeted Rami back but Anna just nodded, considering her status she was already giving Rami a lot of face by acknowledging his greeting.

"..." With the southern emperor next to the young card creationist Rami didn't dare to appear too friendly or even speak casually with him. He did plan this coincidental meeting but he did not expect the young card creationist to entertain him. He expected the card apprentice to leave, giving him a nod, the present scenario was not in the script he thought of. With the intimidating presence of her highness, Rami did not even dare to breathe loudly.

"It seems you have work to do, I will leave you to it then," said Anna and then gave me a small kiss on my cheek adding, "I enjoyed the date, we should do this more often."

Not waiting for me to answer her, she turned to look at Rami and complimented him before vanishing into the air, "Good meeting you Mr. Rami, keep up the good work."

"..." Rami kept a calm expression on the surface but in his mind, he kept chanting, 'Her highness knows my name, she knows my name...'

"Mr. Rami, how about we find somewhere comfortable to continue our discussion?" I said looking at Rami who seemed to be lost in his thoughts.

"Ah, yes. Let me be the host." Rami awakened from his thoughts and insisted.

"Sure," I followed Rami back into the Prestige Cafe.

...

"Master Wyatt, what is it that you wanted to talk about?" Rami asked the young card creationist. He felt that his decision to follow this young card creationist was right, especially when he heard the southern emperor call him by his name. As a small official in the southern region, nothing could bring him great honor than the fact that the southern emperor knew his name. At that moment he had decided to follow the young card creationist no questions asked.

"I am planning to visit Sun Blossom city today, can you make the required arrangement," I informed Rami about my plans.

"Sure master Wyatt, just name the time I will get it done," Rami did not ask why but readily agreed to the card creationist's demand like a loyal servant.

"Good," I noticed how Rami was asking zero questions and couldn't help but nod in appreciation, if he continued as such then this relationship could go a long way. And then I added, "While I am there I plan to meet the person in charge of the city array. Make that happen."

"No problem master Wyatt," Rami nodded in agreement.

"If everything goes as planned I plan to attack the circle tonight, you remember the arrangements we discussed previously right?" I asked Rami since he played an important part in my plan to erase the Circle Sun Blossom City branch from the face of this world.

"Yes, boss. Don't you worry, I will make sure that your people enter the city without any hindrance, and families and authorities of the city don't come to the aid of the circle." Rami clearly remembers the role he was assigned by the young card creationist, though he wasn't on the front lines his part was important, he planned to do it right to gain some points with the young card creationist.

"Good, I plan to be in the sun blossom city by noon, is that possible," I asked Rami.

"Sure boss, the transportation is ready. Let me handle the required documents and then we can leave right away." Rami answered and ordered his aide to do the things accordingly.

...

[Calling Diana...]

"Hello Boss, How may I be of your help?" Diana answered the call.

"Get the container ships and your men ready, tonight we turn the circle sun blossom city branch to dust," I informed Diana about my plans for tonight.

"Finally, don't worry boss. I have been preparing for this day for so long. Leave it to me." Diana replied enthusiastically.

"Good, make sure the soldiers from all three organizations behave and don't get into trouble. Especially the adventurers from the TSR guild, it just went through a huge merger. Guild master Van hadn't gotten enough time to discipline all of them so it is going to be challenging." It hasn't been long since the TSR guild was established, and most of its members were newly hired. It hasn't been long enough for new members to develop a sense of belonging to the guild let alone loyalty.

"Don't worry boss, I was worried about this too. So I did my own background check on them and they all seem to be fine. I was planning to share this with guild master Van today anyway." Diana never planned to share this with Van, she had other plans in mind

long ago but now she revealed her card to her boss because she did not feel the need to put her previous plan into motion.

"I see, I take it you got everything handled over here. Then meet you in the sun blossom city." I did not bother with Diana's little thoughts as I was going to leave the entire blossom district under her supervision anyway. It's good to see that she is already taking charge.

"Yes boss, leave it to me. I will inform the others about your plan." Diana said enthusiastically.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:25

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

"Boss, I sent the new sin squad to the sun blossom city with the item as per your instruction," Van answered his boss through a grimoire call.

"Okay," After Diana, I called Van updating him about my new schedule and asking him to send the new Sin Squad to sun blossom city.

"Boss, you sure you don't need me to come with you?" Van asked in concern for the safety of his young boss.

"No, sin squad are best for these kinds of jobs. Besides I need you here. Coordinate with Diana and prepare for the attack. I do not want any delay. Though our enemies realm is below the card overlord realm, the circle's leaders are known to be slippery bastards, therefore make sure there is no flaw on our side. We need to slay this serpent tonight, no matter the cost." From Clown Mask's memories, I know how prepared the circle's leaders were, even with a slight gap in the net they will wiggle free. I am taking a lot of risk by attacking a branch of the circle so I expect to have some worthy results at the end of this. What's more worthy than the head of the Circle's leader.

"Sure boss, I will make sure that my guild members behave and cooperate with the other two organizations." Van reluctantly agreed upon learning his boss's reasons and assured his boss that he will keep his guild members out of trouble.

"Good," with that I hung up the grimoire call with Van and turn to look at my shadow. To the naked eye, nothing seemed to be out of the ordinary but I just felt a vibration in the

soul pathways surrounding my shadow. Therefore I activated my soul pupils, only to find a cluster of soul pathways hidden in my shadow. This cluster of soul pathways resembled Agatha's soul pathway. Remembering what Agatha had reminded me about her card, I was not surprised.

...

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

Agatha who was enjoying a hearty breakfast with her princess and the rest in the warehouse suddenly felt an intimidating presence behind her. It was full of malice filled with murderous intent. Alerted, Agatha hurried to get into a defense position making sure that her princess wasn't being targeted, only to hear her carefree voice, "Good response speed, this should be enough for you to grab Wyatt and run in case of emergencies."

"Your highness Southern emperor, what is the meaning of this?" Agatha questioned Anna.

The intimidating presence filled with malice to kill, that appeared behind Agatha was non-other than Anna, after her lovely date with her young lover she came here to make sure that her young love's bodyguard was up to the task. This was the first time her love was leaving the city and considering that a lot of powerful people are after his life Anna wanted to make sure that she could trust the life of her love in the hands of the bodyguard chosen by her love. By the looks of it, Agatha barely passed Anna's test.

"As I said, I was checking if you are worthy to be Wyatt's bodyguard." Anna repeated herself and then added, "What are you doing here when the target you are supposed to protect is already in the field?"

"I will catch up with him when he plans to leave for Sun Blossom City, besides I haven't finished eating my breakfast yet," Agatha answered.

"..." Hearing Agatha's response Anna suddenly let out huge killing intent directed at Aba. Feeling the ginormous killing intent concentrate on her Aba had difficulty breathing. Seeing this Agatha instantly came next to Aba negated Anna's murderous intent and hurriedly asked, "Princess are you okay?"

"Cough, Cough... I am okay, Agatha." Aba's face had turned pale but flushed with redness and beads of sweat were dripping from her body making her dress wet and stick to her skin, it was as if she had just walked out of a sauna.

"Anna, don't you think you are going overboard with this?" said Asong, behind her 10 black cloaked figures and her aide stood on guard. Anna's killing intent just now was so strong that they all were alerted and had to come out to guard their boss.

"..." to Asong's question Anna only glared at her but Ann who was sitting next to Asong got up and walked up to Anna adding, "Big sis Asong, please stay out of this."

"Ann, you too? Usually, you would be the voice of reason between you two." Asong was surprised to see Ann take Anna's side.

"Big sis, we have our reasons for this. Please stay out of this." Ann repeated herself with a sharp voice.

"Okay, but you two remember, that little girl calls me aunt I won't stand by watching if you two bully her too much," Asong announced and got back to enjoying her breakfast. But the eleven people behind her were not calm as Asong because they knew the terror of a Devil slayer, together eleven of them were not a match of a devil let alone the southern emperor who slew a devil. Not to mention her twin, they both seem to be of the same capability. At the thought of battling against two Devil Slayers, Asong's ten bodyguards and aides could not help but gulp their saliva. They suddenly felt the generous pay given to them by the government was not easy to earn.

'Grandma, what do you mean by bullying me too much? Does that mean bullying me is okay? And what is considered too much bullying? How do you measure it?' Hearing Asong, Aba looked at her in disbelief.

"Your highness Southern Emperor, have you forgotten the deal you had with my master? He will not be pleased when he hears about this." Agatha decided to use demigod Windsor's name to calm the situation before it escalates.

"The deal has changed, bring back Wyatt from his little adventure unharmed or else- Agatha you are a smart woman, you don't need me to complete that sentence."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:09

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

The southern royal family never released the information they collected from the Clown mask. So the information about the upheaval caused by the three mischiefs in the future was not yet known to the government and the other three royal families. There were three important reasons behind the southern royal family not sharing the information with the rest of the world leaders,

1. Currently aside from Clown Mask they had no other evidence of the tragedy that three mischiefs will unfold or the fact that the three mischiefs existed.
2. After knowing Matron's origin card ability they did not know whom to trust in their own Royal family let alone the Government and the other Royal families.
3. They did not want to share Clown Mask and her foreknowledge of the future. This was very valuable info anybody would want to monopolize it.

Since the world did not know about the three mischiefs, they had no idea that two of the three mischiefs have put a target on the back of the prodigy who created the silver milk powder.

Without the Southern Royal family telling them, there was no way for the world to know how important the creator of silver milk powder was and why Agatha needed to be thorough as the bodyguard of the creator of the silver milk powder.

The means of the three mischiefs were not to be underestimated. With two out of three mischiefs after his life, the life of the creator of the silver milk powder was in imminent danger. Though where the creator of the silver milk powder was heading was still within the bounds of the southern region, with the abilities of Matron it was unclear who and when will turn into an enemy and try to assassinate the creator of the silver milk powder.

With all this in mind, Anna planned to make sure that Agatha knew what was at stake without revealing any information, hence she did not hesitate to use Aba to make Agatha come to an understanding despite her deal with demigod Windsor.

"Your highness southern emperor, is there anything I should know about?" after calming herself Agatha felt something amiss, not just Anna and Ann's sudden change of attitude but the fact that a low-level card apprentice would go as far as to hire a semi-demigod as his bodyguard, what would make him feel the need to do that? He would only do that if he knew that his life is in danger, considering that he went as far as to hire the biggest gun available for hire in the market, it meant that people after his life also owned big guns too. Finally, Agatha realized that this little favor was not as easy as it seemed, Therefore she asked for the real picture to Anna.

"Slow but smart enough, better than a musclehead I guess." Seeing that Agatha finally caught on to their train of thoughts Anna added, "All you have to know is that there are a lot of powerful people who want Wyatt dead."

"..." Hearing Anna the room went silent, especially Susan and even Asong stopped stuffing her face and looked at Anna with a serious face.

"Is it because of that?" Susan's question broke the silence in the room and all the eyes focused on her. Though Susan did not know what her young boss was up to all the time, she knew he had created a miraculous powder that was able to help her a late bloomer overcome the restriction of her realm and talent to sign a silver grimoire.

"Yes," Ann replied thinking the less Susan knew the better. As for Anna, feeling the apprehension in Susan's eyes she looked into Susan's fear-filled eyes and added, "I promise as long as I am alive I will not let any harm befall him."

"I trust you," Susan answered resolutely as if she could see the conviction in Anna's eyes.

"You know what you have to do, now get to work," Anna ordered Agatha.

"Don't worry princess, I will be right back." Assuring Aba, Agatha turned to look at Asong, and then doing a full ninety-degree bow she added, "Madam Asong, I will leave the princess in your care."

"..." Asong nodded in response to Agatha's request.

Just as Agatha was about to leave, Anna stopped her, "Hold on a second."

"Yes," Agatha paused and took the cards handed by Anna. Taking the cards Agatha glanced at them and sudden shock greeted her. Then she shuddering said, "Your highness, this card, are you sure I can use it?"

"Yes, I have removed the restriction on the card for the next three days time period and only use it if necessary otherwise it will lead to a political shit storm, which I am trying to avoid by sending you as Wyatt's bodyguard." One of the cards given to Agatha by Anna was a Royal family's secret card. This could help Agatha in a desperate situation but would also become evidence against the Southern royal family hinting that had hand in the attack against the foreign embassy in the southern region.

"I understand," Agatha responded understanding the gravity of the situation. Since the situation could prompt the southern royal family to lend an outsider their family's secret cards then the situation was ten times more serious and dangerous than she previously thought.

"I like your enthusiasm, but just to remind you what is at stack let me tell you your princess and your life depend on this job. So don't you dare slack off." Anna warned Agatha one last time, before letting Agatha out of her sight.

After Agatha left, Asong turned to look at her guards and said, "Guard captain send two of your people to help Agatha."

"I am sorry madam, I can not do that. Our top priority is to protect you." The guard captain did not think twice before rejecting Asong's order.

"I appreciate that, but if Agatha fails to keep Wyatt safe, you guys will have to fight those two to bring me out of here because I am not leaving here until I know that Aba is safe, understood?" Asong laid it out for her guard captain, helping him understand that it would be in his and his soldier's best interest to help Agatha accomplish her mission.

"But-" Seeing the Guard Captain still hesitated Asong interrupted him and pointing at Anna and Ann duo she added, "With those two here, I don't think anyone can harm me."

The Guard captain wanted to say, 'It is them I am worried about,' but didn't and reluctantly agreed to Asong's orders. Because he knew Asong would not leave from here without making sure Aba was safe.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:22

Location- Sky Blossom City, Guild Association Mall, Warehouse no.234

"Number Nine & Ten, you guys help Miss Agatha with her mission," With the command of the guard captain, two figures covered in black cloaks vanished without even making a noise. Feeling all the eyes in the warehouse on him, Guard Captain coughed in embarrassment and added, "We are numbered based on our seniority. Though Nine & Ten are new and have a little experience they are strong."

After explaining to everyone in the warehouse not to underestimate the strength of guard numbers Nine and Ten, the Guard captain yelled, "Guards, back to your posts." With his command, the remaining 8 guards and Asong's aide vanished into thin air.

After the guards left Asong gave Anna and Ann duo a gentle smile to which Anna responded saying, "I am not going to thank you since I am still not clear about your motive."

"What else motive could I have? All I am trying to do is help my bratty niece and protect the future card creation prodigy." Asong replied humbly.

Susan did not know Asong very well but depending on what she saw so far, she felt Asong's thoughts were very deep but she did not care, all that mattered to her was Asong came forward to help her young boss, "Madam Asong, thank you, Wyatt will be very grateful when he hears that you lent two of your personal guards for his protection."

"Miss Susan, don't sweat the small stuff. I too am a part of Wyatt's family..." Asong playfully dragged her word as she glanced at Anna and added, "of course, as a client."

"Big sis, I appreciate your help but don't play with fire, Wyatt is her reverse scale. I don't think I can hold her back if she erupts," Ann warned Asong from trying to provoke Anna. Ann knew Asong maybe be interested in her young love but that was as far as it went as Asong's first and last priorities were the people and Asong had no room for relationships. So her words just now were purely only to provoke Anna who did not appreciate her help and instead was suspicious about it.

"Fine, these silly arguments don't matter. With Wyatt's talent, he is bound to find his future in the central capital. Especially with the central government as its appreciation of talent is known throughout the five regions." This was Asong's way of saying to Anna, that, no matter what, the prodigy card creationist would be won by the government and not the southern region.

"..." To Asong's provocation, Anna just scoffed in response, as she was pretty confident in the capabilities of her love and believed he did not need to join a faction. Even if he wanted to join a faction he will join the southern royal family faction over all other factions.

"Tsk" Seeing that her words did not get the desired response from Anna, Asong clicked her tongue in annoyance. Seeing this Ann remembered why Anna and Asong did not keep in touch despite their history at the university.

Between Anna and Asong's banter, Cole excused himself from the warehouse and retired to the southern watch temporary base in the city. But before returning to the warehouse Cole made a quick stop in a secluded area outside the city and sent a grimoire message,

[To: Unknown Contact

Codename: MamaPimp Reporting

Subject: Regarding priority task 'S.O.B'

Request: Contact the Matron.]

Soon Cole received a reply,

[You have received a new message from Unknown Contact.

Read/Reject/Discard/Ignore/Mark as Read/Delete]

"Read," Cole muttered

[To: Codename MamaPimp

Your request will be processed within 2 min. This conversation will soon be deleted.]

As soon as Cole read the message, the string of private conversations were deleted without any trace, while Cole patiently waited until his grimoire notified him of an incoming call,

[Unknow contact calling... Answer/Reject/Ignore/Reply]

"Codename MamaPimp reporting," Cole answered the call immediately.

"Codename MamaPimp, it has been a while since you called, I almost thought you were planning to defect," Sansa went through her memories and soon retrieved a complete biodata on codename MamaPimp and couldn't help but laugh hearing the codename, in her defense she gave Cole the codename MamaPimp because, when asked, it was Cole who described himself as the black merchant who would sell his mother for the right price.

"Your slave wouldn't dare your highness, I would rather die than betray the Matron," Cole answered immediately, as he knew what awaited him if Matron had the slightest doubt that he was going to defect. Death would be considered a boon in face of the torture Sansa's origin card was capable of.

"Codename MamaPimp, you are not new to the organization, I don't think I have to remind you that even the thought of suicide is considered betrayal in our organization," Hearing Cole's answer Sansa's voice turned sharp and after a pause, she answered it, "I am adding your name to the review list for the memory reconstruction program. Since it is your first offense, I will stop with this."

"Your highness, this slave thanks you for your generosity." Hearing Sansa's verdict Cole's face turned pale but he did not dare to voice out his dissatisfaction but be happy that Sansa did not directly add his name to the memory reconstruction program but to the review list as Cole was confident that he could successfully pass the review test and avoid getting his name added to the memory reconstruction program.

Cole dreaded the memory reconstruction program more than death because he knew that in case one of the members of the organization showed suicidal behavior their memories will be edited such that the said member no longer feels suicidal and depressed but instead will start to enjoy life circumstances that previously drove him to

consider embracing death to escape the clutches of the Matron. And in extreme cases instead of the edition of memories, total reconstruction of the memories will be considered depending on the value of the member as the pawn of the Matron.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:35

Location- Sky Blossom City, Outskirts, Unknown

"What about the priority task 'S.O.B'?" Having shown Cole what a generous boss she was, Sansa asked him about the priority task 'S.O.B'.

"I have made contact with the target," Cole replied but before he could continue further, Sansa interrupted him asking, "Is he dead?"

"Sorry, your highness. This slave's strength is not enough to kill the target. And he is under the Southern Emperor's constant observation," Cole answered, and prayed in his heart that his answer does not dis-satisfy Sansa.

"Huh? What do you mean by your strength is not sufficient to kill the target? The target is a card soldier and you are a card overlord. With your realm, you can slaughter an army of card soldiers and now you want me to believe that you cannot handle a single card apprentice?" Sansa was indeed enraged to hear Cole's answer but she paused giving Cole a chance to explain himself before she added more punishment under his codename.

"Your highness, this humble salve believes the target has a strong physique that could rival the physique of a peak card lord or an initial card overlord. And I have reason to believe that the target is not far from achieving ultimate comprehension and mastery in a certain blood rule meaning. If we add the broken ruins and other cards given to him by the royal family for his protection, I think his strength is enough to kill an initial stage card overlord." Cole has seen the tournament video of the target and thought he could complete the task but meeting the target in person he realized that the target has grown strong enough to threaten his life.

"So you mean to say the information on the target's strength was wrong?" Sansa asked Cole if this was his final explanation.

"No, your highness. This salve believes the information on the target's strength was correct a few days ago but the information department failed to keep up with the progress of the target." Cole answered

"So you are telling me that in the span of a few days the target gathered enough power to kill an initial stage card overlord with the realm of a card soldier," Sansa asked Cole in disbelief

"Yes, your highness. The target has exceptional talent and with the support of the resources from the southern royal family the target is growing at an exceptional rate." Cole concluded his explanation as to why he could not assassinate the target despite the huge realm difference in his favor.

"Sigh, that bitch continues to haunt me from the afterlife. MamaPimp, you better tell me you did not call me to report your failure," Sansa's voice turned shrill.

"No, your highness. I have other news. Which may create a perfect opportunity for your highness to assassinate the target." Cole answered confidently as he felt that the information he had would not only get him back in Sansa's good grace but also get him enough merit points to get the resources for him to directly break through to Card King realm.

"Before that, explain to me how the target was able to escape the Nether Witch's high-rank curse?" As Anna warned her young love Sansa had indeed contacted the Nether Witch to kill the target using high-rank curses but the plan failed even before it could achieve fruition leaving the Matron dumbfounded.

"Your highness, this Salve has seen the target wearing the Heatsend family heirloom the dummy ring, which can negate high-rank curses, even SSS-rank curse is not an exception," Cole remembers his uncle telling him stories about the dummy ring which every generation of matriarch gives to the patriarch of the southern royal family and once he saw the ring on the target's finger he immediately recognized it as the Dummy ring, and couldn't help but feel jealous. At that moment he wanted to kill the target not because of the mission but purely out of his jealousy.

"The fabled heirloom of the southern royal family, I have heard of it. There are many romantic stories attached to that ring. I would have never guessed that the Southern emperor would value the target so much. This only increases my urgency to send that son of a bitch to meet his bitch mother in the afterlife. So you were saying something earlier," Sansa was pissed that the son of her rival was fairing well despite all her attempts to kill him. Her hate for her best friend was so deeply rooted that she previously wanted to kill the target just to stick it to her dead friend but now it had grown into an obsession.

"Your highness, the target is leaving the nest and is traveling to a nearby city without the protection of the southern emperor," Cole informed Sansa.

"How is that any different from the previous situation? As long as he doesn't leave the southern region the paws of the organization will be cut by the southern royal family even before it can reach the target," Sansa who had high hopes for Cole's information suddenly felt disappointed and even wanted to kill him but decided to let him finish before she acts.

"Your highness, this time it is different, the target is heading to the sun blossom city to destroy the branch of the circle in the city to avenge his parents. And to avoid the political consequences the southern royal family has decided to stay out of this one. So while he is fighting the Circle in the sun blossom city, the southern royal family will not come to his rescue until things get desperate. We can use this small opening to assassinate the target before the Royal family has time to respond." Cole narrated the plan he thought had a higher chance of success.

"Um, how accurate is this information, are you sure there is no protection detail attached to the target? There is no way the southern royal family will leave their goose that lays golden egg unattended to."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,006 words ]

## **Chapter 869 Information**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:48

Location- Sky Blossom City, Outskirts, Unknown

"You are right your highness, the Southern Royal family has made arrangements to ensure the safety of their golden-egg-laying-goose" Cole answered agreeing with Sansa's doubts.

"So, what insurance has the Southen Royal family prepared for the safety of their golden-egg-laying-goose? And how do they plan to void the political shit storm that would follow?" Sansa asked to be through before she made a plan to assassinate the target.

The moment Sansa heard that the target was leaving the city to destroy a branch of the circle and avenge his parents, she decided to make use of it to get rid of the nuisance down south without getting her hands dirty using the circle. The Circle had no choice but to act as the bullet in her gun because her contract with the circle to kill the three from

the Wyatt family had not been concluded yet. For now, she was focused on collecting as much information as possible to help the circle be successful in their assassination attempt of the target this time around.

"Well, the Southern Royal family does not need to worry about this leading back to them because the target himself has hired a Semi-demigod to be his bodyguard," Cole answered and paused because he, himself, doubted what he just said.

"MamaPimp, how accurate is your information? How can a low-life card soldier from a third-rate city hire a Semi-demigod to be his bodyguard? Your information is not making any sense." If Cole had said that the Southern Emperor helped the target get a semi-demigod realm bodyguard Susan would have believed him without any further questions, but Cole claimed that a card soldier from a third-rate city could hire a Semi-demigod to be his bodyguard by himself which sounded absurd and unbelievable to Sansa.

"I don't know how but the target is acquainted with Aba Windsor the only daughter of Demigod Windsor. The target somehow got one of Demigod Windsor's trusted retainers, Agatha Williams, to be his guard while he attacked the sun blossom city branch of the circle to avenge his parents.

And to ensure that Agatha doesn't abandon the target when things get heated Southern emperor has taken the only daughter of demigod Windsor, Aba Windsor, as a hostage.

Which prompted legislator Asong Young to lend two of her personal bodyguards to Agatha William to help her guard the target as he avenge his parents." Cole Wilson laid out almost everything he knew about the protection detail for the target.

"So you are telling not one but three Semi-demigods are protecting the target. How is this any different from before? I just how that the sneaky bastard from the Circle has talents who can kill the target without alerting the target's semi-demigod guards." Sansa was not happy to hear that the target had three semi-demigod guards protecting him all the time which was no different from before. Now that the target was on high alert she cannot send her Card emperor and Semi-demigod minions to assassinate the target as they would instead end up giving the Southern emperor a reason to participate in the fight between the target and the sun blossom city branch of the circle. This way she would end up helping the target instead of killing him. So her only hope was to pass on the information she has to the Circle so that they can make use of it to get rid of the nuisance once and for all, sending the S.O.B to meet his bitch mom in the afterlife.

"Anything else," Seeing that she, herself, could not do much with this information Sansa was indeed disappointed but was thorough as she did not want one missed information to ruin the whole assassination plotted by the people she hired.

"Yes, your highness there is one more thing, the Southern Emperor has lent a few Heatsend family secret cards to Agatha to use in case of emergency. By the look of it, I

guess that one of the secret cards lent to Agatha may be that card." Remembering the look on Agatha's face as she received the cards from Anna, Cole guessed that one of those cards should be the most coveted and taboo secret card of the Heatsend family.

"Fuck, the Southern Royal family seems to really care about the target." Sansa cussed hearing that the Heatsend family lent their most taboo secret card to Agatha just to ensure the safety of the target.

Earlier when Sansa heard that the Southern Emperor had given the southern royal family's heirloom 'The Dummy Ring' to the target, Sansa did not think much of it as despite the romantic lore behind it Sansa did not know the romantic significance of the ring to the southern royal family. But her thought process changed once she heard that the southern royal family lent an outsider their most coveted secret card, as long as the card creationist can map the soul pathway arrangement of the said card with enough time they can duplicate the card recipe, though this process could take years or even centuries of research. But to card Semi-demigods and demigods who have an unimaginable lifespan, centuries' worth of research was nothing if they stand to gain the recipe of one of the most powerful secret cards known to the world.

If the southern royal family was willing to risk the recipe of their most powerful secret cards for the target then it can be seen that the Southern royal family considered the target more important than their secret card recipe which has been protected and handed down for generations. Realizing this Sansa felt like that world was conspiring against her, how could she not, the ant that she could stomp to death a few weeks ago was now backed by one of the Royal families and showed more than enough potential to bite her to death. Therefore Sansa could not help but feel the urgency to nip this nuisance in the bud.

....

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:57

Location- Sky Blossom City, Outskirts, Unknown

"Good job codename MamaPimp. I will decide on your rewards once you get off the review list for the memory reconstruction program." Sansa wanted to wrap up the call with Cole and contact the sneaky bastard of the Circle but was interrupted by Cole, "Madam, I would like to update the status of legislator Asong Young."

"What about her?" hearing Cole bring up another one of the high-priority targets Sansa paused and asked Cole to go ahead and make the report.

"Legislator Asong Young's ailments have been cured and she can continue to practice her active soul control," Cole reported.

"What? When did that happen? - no, wait, how is that possible? Didn't all the well-known medical card creationists she visited say that there was no hope for a cure for her condition?" Sansa asked in disbelief as she cannot believe her ears that Asong Young's condition was cured.

Asong Young has been on the problem list of many powerful people for quite a while now but they left her alone because they knew she would die soon, did not reach out of her lanes, and made them look good with her work. But now the situation has changed, Asong was no longer going to die soon but could also practice her active soul control.

This meant the tumor in their plans that were going to take care of itself had become a problem once again, it was going to live longer and continue to grow stronger.

"Madam legislator's condition got cure after the creation of her origin card," Cole informed.

"What? How is that possible? Wasn't her fate ingredient a bivalve shell? How can it be used to create a cure for her condition? And wasn't she hell-bent on not creating her origin card what happened?" With new news from Cole, Sansa started to believe that the world was indeed conspiring against her.

"Once she realized that her origin card could be the cure for her condition, Madam legislator agreed to have her origin card created by the Priority Target S.O.B," Cole answered Sansa, if not for him personally witnessing it Cole would not believe that Asong's condition was cured.

"What, Wyatt helped create Asong's origin card? Unbelievable. I agree Wyatt is capable of creating an origin card but for it to also happen to be a cure to Asong's condition is just ridiculous. Tell this was a fluke," Sansa was having a hard time believing that a teenage card creationist achieved something seasoned diamond-grade card creationists couldn't.

"I am sorry mama, but the target seemed pretty confident that he could cure the condition suffered by legislator Asong Young with her origin card even before he created her origin card," Cole recounted everything to Sansa truthfully.

"This is just unbelievable," Sansa was still stumped despite Cole repeatedly stressing that what he said was true.

She finally understood that the Southern royal family had not gone senile to overestimate the target, they seemed to be more aware of where the limits of the target's capability lay. It seems she was the one who had underestimated the capabilities of the target because of his age, background, and her bad blood with him. Having learned her lesson Sansa knew that the bite power of the ant that she was underestimating was growing considerably day by day and soon it will grow strong enough to bite her to death. With this in her mind, the sense of urgency Sansa felt earlier now felt as if it was right behind her and was breathing down on her neck.

At this moment Sansa knew that she had to take drastic measures or else it will be too late for her to do anything later. Thinking about it for a second she commanded Cole, "I don't care how you do it but set up a teleportation point near Sun blossom city. "

"Yes, your highness," Cole complied, and before he could say more Sansa hung up on him. Cole was pissed and wanted to cuss but did not as he had to pass the upcoming Review test for whether or not he should undergo a memory reconstruction and modification program.

Cole was right to be angry, as for the information he just provided to Sansa he should be commended but that bitch withheld his reward and he still had to undergo the review test for the memory reconstruction and modification program. But Cole could only swallow his anger as he had made a deal with Satan and now he had to pay his due, despite how unfair they were.

Cole had a talent for a black merchant, but in this world where jungle rules were unspoken law, how could a kid with no support whatsoever make it to the top where he can support an entire warrior family, that was only possible because he had made a pact with Satan.

Before Cole made it to the top the Wilson family near gave their support to him, instead, he was the black sheep of the family who had to run away from the family before they threw him out, so that he could still keep the Wilson family name. It wasn't the constant ridicule or the bullying that motivated Cole to leave the family and make something of himself but the fear of losing the Wilson family name. The fate of the people who have lost their family name was worse than a runaway. Out in society, many people want to get back at the family but couldn't so they take out their anger on those that were abandoned by the family.

If Cole could keep his family name, at least in fear of retaliation from the family these people who had a bone to pick with the family but were too chicken would leave him alone. Otherwise, he would die a horrible death as soon as he entered society. Though the family name was enough to keep the vultures at bay it couldn't provide him a job or food and he lacked the strength, and skills to get a job by himself. Due to a lack of opportunity when he was dying of hunger in an unknown alley it was then the organization reached out to him.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:05

Location- Central Region, Capital City, Baylor Mansion

"Cuss it," Sansa uttered inside the lavish powder room. After a lot of consideration, she finally decided to dispatch her top assassin, Codename Flower Thief, to take care of the urgency that she felt breathing down her neck. Having reached a decision Sansa made a grimoire call,

[Calling Grey Wolf...]

"Grey Wolf reporting, your highness." Grey Wolf who was deep in the way beyond executing a priority task 'Blessed Spring' immediately answered the grimoire call after reading the name of the caller.

"Abort the current mission. Return to the southern border and be on standby for the coordinates for the new mission," Sansa did not waste any time and directly gave Grey Wolf his new orders.

"Yes, your highness," Grey Wolf complied immediately and then added, "Madam, what about the current mission? If we miss this window we will not get another chance until next year."

"I know stealing the blessed spring takes priority but your unfinished job down south takes more priority. There is a pawn in the field who will soon be contacting you with the mission coordinates and to update you about the mission. This pawn has outlived his value, dispose of him after the compilation of the mission. And remember, I want the priority task S.O.B cleared, this time failure will not be tolerated," Sansa replied making it clear to Grey Wolf that she had no choice but to abort the priority task 'Blessed Spring.'

The reason Sansa had to weigh her priorities was that the Blessed Spring only appeared once a year in the depths of the way beyond. The water from the blessed Spring has high demand in the market as they were an S-rank ingredient used in the creation of the Soul energy refining pill, as the name suggests these pills help card king and higher realm card apprentice refine their soul energy. This ingredient has a demand among the high-ranking card apprentice because in the higher realm practicing active

soul control further requires pure soul energy. The high purity of soul energy will greatly affect the speed of the card apprentices practicing their active soul control. Therefore as an organization filled with card kings, emperors, and semi-demigods, the Matron's paw clan needed to stock up their supply of blessed water from the blessed spring. Thanks to Flower thief's origin card stocking up on blessed water had become a lot easier but now Matron had to give up on it because she felt that finishing the priority task 'S.O.B' took priority over the priority task 'Blessed Spring.'

"Your highness, thank you for giving us another opportunity to rectify our mistakes," Grey Wolf had no choice but to thank Sansa humbly. He has been looking forward to raiding the blessed spring with the help of Flower thief's ability but the situation has changed. And as the slave of his master he had no choice but to go with the flow.

Grey Wolf knew the only reason he and his squad survived the wrath of the Matron despite their failure to kill the priority target S.O.B was because of the presence of the Codename Flower Thief, if not for Flower Thief's sense of belonging to their squad, Matron would have disposed of Grey Wolf and his squad despite their merit so far. After all, creating a new squad from scratch to calm Flower Thief's nerves would be a hassle.

"Good, I am busy now. I will contact you again after resolving the situation here," Hanging up the grimoire call, Sansa walked out of the fancy power room and headed toward the main dining hall where her demigod husband was entertaining a guest. The powder room was the only place inside and around the mansion where she can expect her husband not to spread his divine sense giving her the privacy she required to conduct her business as the Matron.

Walking down the hall Sansa entered a grand dining hall, in the middle of it was a large lavish dinner table with a generous spread. The table was occupied by two men, one young and a middle-aged. The young male had a divine air surrounding him, he appeared to be the main attraction of the room despite all the luxurious decoration in the hall. As for the middle-aged man, he looked like all the troubles of the world were weighing on his shoulders.

The young man was non-other than demigod Baylor, watching his Wife enter the dining hall, he let out an elegant smile in response to it a gentle smile blossomed on Sansa's face. Then demigod Baylor turned to face the middle-aged man and said, "Now that Sansa is here let me get straight to point of this brunch, uncle."

Sansa who was lost in the elegance of her husband's smile came back to reality when she heard her husband address the middle-aged man as uncle. The middle-aged man was non-other than her late friend's father. She did not like the fact that her husband was still in touch with this man and adding to that he addressed him as uncle but she could only let go of her anger and be happy that her husband had finally stopped calling this middle-aged man Father-in-law. Loosening her clenched fist Sansa greeted the middle-aged man with a gentle smile, "Uncle, it has been quite a will since you last visited here, did you perhaps forget about this daughter of yours?"

"No, no, how could I? I have been busy attending to family affairs," The middle-aged man humbly answered.

Looking at beautiful Sansa, Kelvin Duskborn couldn't help but reminisce about his lovely daughter. Sansa and his daughter were best of friends, they were so close that Sansa would sometimes address Kelvin as father and he would treat her as his second daughter. But after the incident with his daughter, Kelvin purposefully avoided contact with Sansa because she reminded him of the life his daughter missed out on. He wasn't angry at Sansa but only sad for his daughter.

"Uncle, I am sorry about Ellen. I heard what happened," Sansa gave her condolence to the kelvin, more like rubbing salt on his wounds.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:16

Location- Central Region, Capital City, Baylor Mansion

"Sansa, I had only one daughter and she died the day she decided to betray the family," As Kelvin spoke those words his heart ached. Having cultivated to the card emperor realm, he still couldn't give his only daughter the life she deserved. Despite all that love for his daughter Kelvin said those cruel words in front of Sansa because of the same reason he sat by and watched his family remove his only daughter's name from the family ancestry book.

"I am sorry uncle but I think you should cut Ellen some break, no matter what she did, she loved you," Sansa seemed to be defending her late friend but her words added to Kelvin's pain and she knew it better than anybody else. She was enjoying it. The only reason she had left this old man alive was to satisfy this particular sadistic side of hers.

Not just Kelvin, but from the corner of her eye, Sansa saw her husband's expression turn complex and him trying hard to maintain a poker face. Sansa did not mind, after all, she won. Sansa may have left Ellen and her family alone if her husband had not gone behind her back to help Kelvin aid his daughter Ellen. Nah, she probably would still end up hunting Ellen down just for the sake of entertainment.

Sansa wasn't done there, she continued to add, "I heard Ellen has a son and he is up to no good. Is it true?"

"Yes, the family wanted to forgive his mother's crime and invite him back into the family but it seems fate wouldn't have it," Kelvin said expressionlessly. Kelvin knew the truth behind these words but he chose to use the answer the family used to uphold their appearance. Only he knew how much willpower it took for him to stop himself from breaking the family orders and reach out to his grandson.

"Um, I heard that he is quite a fraudster, and he was caught trying to cheat the southern emperor," Sansa was enjoying the look on her husband and Kelvin's face, clearly they were not happy to talk about how Ellen and her only progeny ended up.

"I don't know what really happened but it seems to be true since the Duskborn family has announced the same," Kelvin decided to continue to answer Sansa with what he had answered to his friends and other acquaintances.

"Sansa, now that you have brought up this topic, I have good news to add to it," Demigod Baylor finally spoke.

Hearing him, Sansa panicked from inside but her expression remained as usual, and with an elegant smile she asked, "What is it, honey?"

Hearing Sansa address him so dearly, Demigod Baylor's expression became odd, despite two decades of their marriage Demigod Baylor was still not used to Sansa calling him endearingly. He still had trouble seeing Sansa as anything more than a friend. He knows that he isn't doing justice to Sansa this away but when he explained this to Sansa before their marriage, she said she was happy with just getting to see his face every morning as for his feelings for her, he can cultivate it slowly with time, she had no problem waiting. Two decades of waiting and there was no noticeable progress.

"Uncle, if you don't mind I would like to adopt Ellen's child and raise him as my own," Demigod Baylor said with great resolve.

Hearing Demigod Baylor asking to adopt Ellen's only child, a small explosion took place in both Kelvin and Sansa's minds alike. Despite their surprise Kelvin and Sansa maintained their calm, not letting their real thoughts surface on their faces. Especially Sansa who wanted the boy dead.

"Demigod Baylor, haven't you heard, the Duskborn family and that boy have no connection whatsoever. So there is no point in you asking for my permission. You do what feels right to you," Kelvin was overjoyed to hear Demigod Baylor's proposal but he couldn't show it outside and chose to reply with a neutral tone. As if this matter did not concern him. But in his heart, he was happy that his grandson would finally get everything he deserved.

"I will support your decision no matter what, honey," Hearing her husband's proposal Sansa was not without words, she had a lot to say alright. But knowing that there was nothing she could say to change her husband's decision Sansa decided to go along with

it. And felt damn good about her decision to abort the priority task 'Blessed Spring' and focus on the priority task 'S.O.B.'

On the surface, Sansa planned to agree with her husband but behind the scenes, she planned to delay him from reaching out to the boy, buying enough time for her people to assassinate the boy.

Hearing Sansa agree with his decision, demigod Baylor felt more guilty toward Sansa. But thinking that Ellen and Sansa were best of friends he thought this was what Sansa wanted.

Hearing Kelvin's response, which basically said he did not care, Demigod Baylor was not satisfied with it. Because Demigod Baylor knew Kevin was just putting up a front. He felt Kelvin should be honest about his thoughts, after all, he was among friends.

Therefore Demigod Baylor looked at Kelvin and said, "Uncle, please be honest about your thoughts, you are among friends. In here you don't have to keep giving neutral answers as you do outside. If there is anything I can help with, please tell me, I will help you to the best of my abilities."

"Demigod Baylor, if you put it that way. I do have one request to ask of you but I don't want to trouble you," glancing at Sansa Kelvin finally opened up to Demigod Baylor.

"Uncle please don't hesitate, tell me what you need I will see through it to the best of my abilities," Demigod Baylor let out a gentle smile seeing Kelvin finally deciding to open up to him

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,142 words ]

## **Chapter 873 Captain**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:24

Location- Central Region, Capital City, Baylor Mansion

"Since you asked," Kelvin sighed reminiscing the past, and then with a heavy heart opened up about the thing weighing his mind as Demigod Baylor asked him to, "It is about my illegitimate daughter Kathy."

"What now?" Demigod Baylor was not surprised to hear Kelvin had an illegitimate daughter. The scandal about the Card emperor Kelvin Duskborn impregnating a maid of the Duskborn family was the talk of the capital a few decades ago. What surprised Demigod Baylor was Kelvin bringing up his illegitimate daughter out of the blue. Clearly, they were talking about Kelvin giving him his blessing to adopt his grandson, where did this come from?

"From what I have heard from my family members who visited Ellen's son in the southern region, it appears Kathy is the current guardian of Ellen's son. If you plan to adopt him you will have to talk to my second daughter Kathy about it," Kelvin announced despite knowing that what he said wasn't true. Kathy wasn't Ellen's son's guardian but Kelvin hoped this way Kathy could share Ellen's son's luck to use Demigod Baylor to overcome the disaster clouds hovering toward her.

"Ellen was in touch with her step-sister?" Sansa asked Kelvin. Sansa had long known about Kelvin's illegitimate daughter but she left her alone as her existence never crossed Sansa's mind. But now with Kelvin's reminder, the name Kathy was added to Sansa's fun list.

"Yes," Kelvin answered. And turned to look at Demigod Baylor, awaiting his response. Though Kelvin's hands were tied by Duskborn family rules he was still an old fox who had reached the card emperor realm. He knew a thing or two about manipulating people to get his way. All, he wanted was for Demigod Baylor to take Kathy under his asylum along with his grandson.

As for Demigod Baylor, he was thinking about how to convince Kathy to let him adopt Ellen's son as his own. He did not plan to get his way using his demigod status, if he had such a mindset he would have forced Ellen to marry him instead of letting go of her and helping her find her love.

"Uncle, tell me about Kathy," Demigod Baylor planned to get to know what kind of person Kathy was, and then depending upon his findings he could think of a strategy to convince her to let him adopt Ellen's son.

"Kathy is a very independent and smart girl. From a small age, she started living for others. Her mother would often fall ill and the poor girl grew up with the responsibility of taking care of her sick mother. After her mother... if Ellen hadn't reached out to her... sigh, that's all in the past. As for the present, Kathy's study on dungeons has been recognized by the Morning Star university and they have offered her a job, she starts working there in three months," Kelvin as a doting father had a lot of good to say about his second daughter but remembering the hardship she had to face because of his incompetence was painful for him so he directly skipped to her current situation.

"..." Sansa was surprised to hear that Ellen had helped her step-sister achieve her dreams despite her own difficulties, but still she did not let her hate for Ellen show on her face and maintained a neutral but impressed expression on her face.

"Uncle, what is going on? Please don't use these tricks with me. Considering your circumstance I am willing to look past this. But you have to come clean, tell me what's going on," Demigod Baylor suddenly questioned Kelvin. Yes, he was trusting but not a naive fool to believe everything. If his memories serve right Ellen's son was a legal adult, so there was no need for him to ask Kathy permission to adopt Ellen's son. He could directly ask the boy, yet Kelvin brought up his illegitimate daughter into this, there that to be a reason. Demigod Baylor was willing to help Kelvin but not be used by him. Out of respect for the past, that they shared together, Demigod Baylor was willing to look past Kelvin's little harmless scheme.

"Sigh," Hearing Demigod Baylor, Kelvin let out a sigh and shook his head in helplessness. Seeing this Demigod Baylor said, "You could not trick me back then neither could you now. Not to mention I am no longer a rookie card emperor working under you but a demigod."

"Yes, yes... cut a break for this old man for trying, alright. You know how it is, I cannot bad month my own family, right?" Kelvin said appearing to be helpless.

Seeing this, Demigod Baylor let out an elegant smile and said, "Since when did that ever stop you from complaining and bad-mouthing your family, Captain?"

"Brat, I remember the first time you saw a supreme being, you almost pissed your pants. And now look at you, you are being hailed as the youngest demigod," Lost in the moment, Kelvin stopped addressing Demigod Baylor politely instead he addressed him as the rookie who had just joined his squad at the way beyond.

"Captain, if not for you, my achievement today would not be possible. So, please tell me what is troubling you," Demigod Baylor looked at Kelvin with worry in his eyes. Yes, he was worried for his captain. According to Demigod Baylor, his captain was the most duty-bound but tragic man he had ever known. In order to maintain his honor, he lost everything and still was but even now this man continues to choose his honor.

"Brat, don't you look at me with those eyes if you don't want to get punched in the face by this old man. I made a choice that day and I will carry both the honor and regret that comes along with it," Kelvin was a card emperor and had the pride of a card emperor he wouldn't let anybody look at him with pity. Especially not his junior.

"Fine, but let me shoulder some of it with you," Demigod Baylor did not mind Kelvin's words. Their relationship was beyond what a hundred words could explain.

"..." Sansa looked at the two fully grown men getting all emotional reminiscing about their past and cringed, she wanted to leave but couldn't. This relationship between her

husband and Kelvin was one of the other reasons she did not kill Kelvin. In some way Kelvin was her husband's emotional rock if something were to happen to him then her husband would lose it and scorch the search to find peace in revenge.

"Those bastards, I gave up on my daughter for them, and now they are after my second daughter and grandson," Kelvin cussed out his problem thanks to Demigod Baylor's persistence.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:39

Location- Central Region, Capital City, Baylor Mansion

"What do you mean, captain?" Demigod Baylor understood that the Duskbrown family was up to something nefarious once again.

"Remember I spoke about Kathy's research on Dungeons? Apprentant, a few days ago one of the researchers at the MorningStar university conducted tests and found evidence to support her theory. Though there are still many voices of doubt surrounding it. The results show that Kathy's research is promising, her research had stumbled upon something big.

Earlier when Kathy's research had yet to show any promise the family wanted to welcome Kathy back to the family because she got a job at MorningStar university but now once Kathy joins the family they plan to force her to marry one of the males in the family and make her research theirs. Those greedy bastards back home will not hesitate to stoop to any level as long it benefits them," Kelvin explained what was troubling him.

"Captain, has Kathy agreed to return to the family?" Demigod Baylor asked because if Kathy becomes the part of Duskbrown family then there wasn't much he could do to help Kelvin.

"No, that girl hates the Duskbrown family to her bones for what they did to her mother, her, and her sister. Within three months she will be leaving to work at MorningStar university, she has nothing to gain from joining the family instead it would only add more restraint to her," Kelvin answered Demigod Baylor.

"Then, what is the problem?" Demigod Baylor did not understand, with MorningStar university backing Kathy why was his captain worried for her?

"They plan to invoke the family martial law and drag Kathy and Ellen's kid back to the family," Kelvin finally spoke about the real problem here.

"What? Family martial law? Based on what basis? Didn't they already announce that they had nothing to do with Ellen's son?" Demigod Baylor couldn't help but wonder what right did the Duskbrown family have to invoke family martial law? After all, they were the ones who kicked Kathy and her nephew's parents out of the family even before they were born, so what reason could they be planning to use to forcefully drag Kathy and Ellen back into the family?

"They did, but now they plan to bring back Ellen's son to the family as a sinner who has brought shame to the family name, to atone for his crime by kneeling in front of the family ancestor's statues.

In Kathy's case, they plan to claim her as the family property. According to them being born to Duskbrown's family maid, Kathy was the Duskbrown family's property," Kelvin explained how the Duskbrown family planned to force Kathy and her nephew back into the family.

"Those laws, still exist? I thought the new regime got rid of them," Demigod Baylor was furious after hearing what the Duskbrown family was up to.

"I don't know about that but the family plans to proceed in that direction. I am not worried about Ellen's kid, from what I hear the Southern Royal family seems to have taken fancy to him. Kathy is the one I am worried about," despite the duskbrown family trying their best to keep him from the truth Kelvin had his way of gathering information. He did not want to repeat the tragedy of his eldest daughter.

"How can I help?" Demigod Baylor asked

"Help Kathy reach the MorningStar university, as for the rest they will handle it," Kathy was safe as long as she was in the south and the central academic region because the Duskbrown family had zero influence there and their schemes wouldn't work there but the same could not be said when Kathy would be commuting from south to the central academic region. That is when the Duskbrown family plans to apprehend Kathy and Ellen's son under the guise of the family martial law.

"That is it?" Demigod Baylor said in surprise, but considering his captain's demeanor this was expected. Shaking his head Demigod Baylor asked Kelvin, "What about Ellen's son? I want to adopt him, give me your blessings."

"Adopting Ellen's son, now that is going to be difficult. I hear that the southern royal family has taken a special interest in him. If you want to adopt him then take it up with

them and Ellen's son himself," Kelvin said that but he was worried about the Southern Royal family's interest in his grandson. Demigod Baylor was strong but he was alone and not enough to go against the entire Southern royal family, Therefore Kelvin did not want to give his junior a lot of trouble.

"Southern Royal family? How is Ellen's son related to them? What kind of mess did that kid get himself into?" Demigod Baylor's brows frowned thinking why was it getting so complicated to adopt a child.

"Hey, with the family restricting my actions this is all I could get. If you want to adopt Ellen's Kid rest is up to you," Kelvin's movement was heavily monitored and restricted by the Duskbear family, if not for the few family juniors who still respect him, providing him with the information. He would be blind to what the family was planning.

"Good, I will take this as you giving me your blessing to adopt Ellen's kid. I will head to the south right away," The involvement of the Southern Royal family did not stop Demigod Baylor from following through with his decision of adopting his unrequited love's child.

"Honey, I support your decision, but you have to get your facts straight before you jump in. I don't want you to be blindsided, that is all. After all, it is the southern royal family that we are talking about. Let me check what the actual situation is before you act," Sansa said immediately after hearing her husband say that he would go meet the kid right away. With that she wasn't done, she turned to signal Kelvin asking him to help her talk her husband out of doing something rash.

"Brat, don't be hasty. Listen to your wife, first do the due diligence, after all, it is the Southern Royal family we are talking about," Kelvin said this but was happy in his heart, he did not judge his junior wrong. Sigh, his daughter did not have the fate to be with him.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 875 Aquired Physique And Traits - I**

[ 1,029 words ]

**Chapter 875 Aquired Physique And Traits - I**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:29

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

Looking at the cluster of soul pathways resembling the soul pathway arrangement of Agatha hiding in my shadow, I said, "You are here early."

"I had to, your sugar mama was kicking up a fuss," Agatha complained in dissatisfaction that Anna chased her out of the warehouse without letting her savor the delicious pancake breakfast that she had cooked.

"Stop whining, if you want to whine and mop, then go find yourself a capable sugar daddy to whine to," I was in no mood to hear how overprotective Anna taught Agatha one or two lessons about being a bodyguard.

"You rude jerk," Agatha uttered and then asked, "How did you find me?"

Agatha was surprised to see her protectee found her hiding in his shadows in mere seconds. Even her semi-demigod colleagues had a hard time noticing her presence when she used her card Haunted Shadow, yet her card soldier realm protectee was able to sense her presence in seconds. Agatha was impressed and couldn't help but think that this little protectee of her never cease to impress her. If only he were not so rude, sigh, guess all genius have their quirks.

"You hid your presence pretty well but once you entered my shadow the vibration of soul pathways in my surroundings changed, especially the vibration of the soul pathways of my shadow. With what you reminded me about your card's ability, it wasn't hard for me to guess that the change in the vibration of the surrounding was because of you," I explained to Agatha hoping that she understands that her card was not invincible, many prominent card creationist and array master were sensitive about soul pathways so for them feeling Agatha's presence among them through the change in the vibrations of the soul pathways in their surrounding was possible.

Theoretically detecting Agatha's presence through the change in the vibration of the soul pathways in the surrounding was easy but for it to be put into practice, the said card creationist or array master had to be very good at sensing the soul pathways, even with the gore bat earbone card, it would be hard for them to discern the minute disturbances and changes in the soul pathway. After all, there was a limit to how much a D-rank card could do, there were other high-grade card ingredients with similar abilities but they were scarcer and highly regulated than the D-rank Gore bat earbone and core. Yet, I was able to put this into practice because the ability I extracted from Gore bat and added to my calamity soul gem had undergone baptism and its capability had risen considerably to match that of the soul pupils.

"So, it was just a guess and I gave myself away," Agatha said after hearing my explanation of how I was able to find her. It was the opposite of the lesson I wanted her to learn about her card.

"Yes, pretty much," I gave up on trying to help Agatha understand what I was implying with my explanation. I had already said what there was to be said how much Agatha will learn from it was up to her.

"Well, I did not know that card creationist and array masters were capable of this. Thanks by the way," It seems I was worrying for nothing, Agatha did get what I was trying to imply.

"Don't mention it," I said then after a pause I added, "Hey Agatha, what do you know about gaining a physique or a trait after breaking into Card overlord realm?"

"Why do you ask me and not your sugar mama? Was she not willing to answer you?" Agatha didn't directly answer my question but instead savored the moment by taking cheap shots at my ambiguous relationship with Anna.

"..." I did want to ask Anna about gaining a physique or a trait after breaking into Card overlord realm at our breakfast date earlier but I couldn't bring myself to do that Anna, she seemed to be enjoying the breakfast, and I did not want to ruin it by bringing work to it, "Leave it, I will find somebody else to ask about it,"

"Angry? Good," Agatha commented, adding, "I didn't say that I was not willing to talk about it. Ask, what do you want to know?"

I ignored Agatha and continued to fiddle with my grimoire. Seeing the young card creationist ignore her, Agatha was annoyed and began her monologue on gaining a physique or a trait after breaking into the Card overlord realm, she did not care if the rude high schooler was listening to her or not, "It is indeed possible to gain a physique or a trait after breaking into Card overlord realm, but there are two conditions to be satisfied to achieve that."

Seeing still no reaction from the card creationist Agatha continued with her explanation, "The conditions to be met to gain a physique or a trait after breaking into Card overlord realm are,

1. Forging your ego gem in the card lord realm before trying to break into the card overlord realm. This step is mandatory as the second step is impossible without an ego gem and because the physique and trait to be gained have a lot to do with a card apprentice's ego gem.
2. Achieving ultimate mastery in one of the rule meanings, as the acquired physique or trait will be derived from this rule meaning.

If these two conditions are met, one can gain a physique or a trait after breaking into Card overlord realm."

Agatha paused to see if her explanation had managed to intrigue the rude high schooler but it did not his eyes seemed to be glued to his grimoire, letting out a sigh Agatha continued as she did not have the habit of leaving things halfway through, "The physique and traits gained vary depending up on the talent and rule meaning comprehended by the card apprentice. Since you have already formed your ego gem it will be easier for me to explain this to you."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 876 Acquired Physique And Traits - II**

[ 1,020 words ]

### **Chapter 876 Acquired Physique And Traits - II**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:36

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

"Hey, come on, speak to me. You damned rude bastard, what about all the time you were rude to me? Did I not forgive you with a big heart?" Agatha finally cracked to the silent treatment from the rude high schooler. This was unlike her sophisticated retainer front when they first met. Agatha was used to talking to Aba when she hid in her shadows for hours. Now it has become a habit.

"Well, I don't have a big heart like yours," I said sarcastically. Hearing me finally speak up Agatha went quiet. Shaking my head thinking, 'What is wrong with these people they are hundreds of years old and still keep acting like children. I guess I will have to live it to understand them'

"Have it your way, how do a card apprentice's talent and their comprehended rule meaning affect the physique or trait gained for stepping into the card overlord realm," letting out a sigh I indulged Agatha and asked her about the factors affecting the quality of the physique or trait gained.

"Good, first you have to know that all the physique and trait that are not gained during the contracting of a grimoire but gained after forming the contract with the grimoire through various means are called acquired physique or trait," Agatha did not overplay her hand this time around, having learned her lesson Agatha stuck to explaining acquired physique and traits and the factors affecting them, "In case of the factors affecting the physique and trait acquired by stepping into card overlord realm are the card apprentices talent and the rule meaning they comprehended.

By talent I mean the synchronization rate of the card apprentices ego gem, remember how I said the physique or trait gained was mostly about the ego gem forged by card apprentice, well this was it.

For example, If a card apprentice's ego gem's synchronization rate is low, yet he somehow managed to comprehend a rule meaning to ultimate mastery before stepping into the card overlord realm, no matter how capable the comprehended rule meaning was the said card apprentice was going to get a low-level physique or trait. This was because the physique or trait was said to come from the world will, so a low synchronization rate means, the card apprentice has a low connection with the world will. This meant that no matter his achievements in the rule meaning comprehension he would be getting a low-rank physique or trait due to his ego gem having a low connection with the world's will."

"Now, that's a pity," I said hearing that the achievements in the rule meaning comprehension did not matter it was the synchronization rate of the card apprentice's ego gem that mattered the most.

"I know right, it is not easy for a card apprentice with a low synchronization rate to comprehend a rule meaning to the ultimate realm before stepping into the card overlord realm.

But if you understand how the world will bestow the physique and traits you will know that world's will is not at fault here. Consider the connection between the world will and the card apprentice as a tunnel, the wider and spacious the tunnel the bigger vehicles can move from the world to the card apprentice, in case the tunnel was narrower and congested, then only small vehicles can move from the world to the card apprentice.

Therefore no matter the achievement in rule meaning comprehension by a card apprentice with a low synchronization rate they will be awarded a low-rank physique or a trait.

But in the case of the card apprentice with a high synchronization rate their achievement in rule meaning comprehension matters as depending upon their achievement in rule meaning comprehension the world would award them with a varying rank of physique or a trait," Agatha explained how the card apprentice with high synchronization rate had more choice when it came to the matter of the rank of the physique or trait granted to them by the world.

Hearing Agatha's explanation of how the synchronization rate affected the physique and trait acquired by stepping into the card overlord realm, I nodded in understanding, no wonder Anna was so proud of her synchronization rate. And could not help but feel that I had hit a jackpot with calamity soul gem when it comes to this matter.

"Wyatt, if you don't mind me asking, what is your synchronization rate?" Hiding in the young card creationist's shadow Agatha monitored his expressions as she explained the effect of the ego gem's synchronization rate. Though the young card creationist had a strong poker face his micro-expressions and response to her explanation gave him away.

If the young card creationist had a low synchronization rate then he would have complained about unfairness instead he showed an expression of pity, not the joy of having a high synchronization rate but a pity for the people with a low synchronization rate. This response of the young card creationist made Agatha curious about how high the young card creationist's synchronization rate was for him to not celebrate but show pity for the rest, so could not help but ask him directly.

"Not high enough," I replied to Agatha's question.

"Huh, does that mean you have a high synchronization rate, well how much is it? I will tell you mine in exchange for yours," Agatha offered.

"Not interested," I shot down Agatha's offer without even considering it, as I had more to lose than to gain by taking her up on her offer.

"Don't be such a miser," Agatha pestered but seeing it not work she gave up saying, "Whatever you miser."

"Enough with that, how does the rule meaning we comprehended affect the rank of the physique or trait we acquire by stepping to the card overlord realm," I asked Agatha to quit playing around and continue with her explanation on how apart from synchronization rate, rule comprehended by the card apprentice can also affect the rank of the physique and trait acquired.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:40

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

Common conception was that there were no strong or weak rules and meanings, this does not work for me, as far as I am concerned there were two types of rules, useful ones and the rest. I found differentiating the rules based on their usefulness to a card apprentice convenient and more understandable. After hearing Agatha say that the rule meaning we comprehend affects the rank of the physique and trait we require stepping into the card overlord realm, my idea of the rules became firm and more resolved than before because if a said rule meaning cannot give a good physique or trait then its usefulness is questionable.

"I am getting to it. Why do you have to act so uptight? As if indulging in a little foolhardy will cost you a fortune," seeing that I continued to remain silent about my ego gem's synchronization rate, Agatha was annoyed and called out to me saying I am being too uptight. Hearing that I couldn't help but think, 'As a semi-demigod, you should be more uptight with a junior and not act like- whatever this is.'

As if Agatha had heard my inner monologue she coughed and then continued with the explanation. This time around her voice was not as laid back as before and sounded more serious making me wonder if Agatha had heard my inner monologue.

Agatha who was hiding in the shadow of her protegee glanced into his eyes and felt them questioning her, 'Where is your majesty as semi-demigod?'

Feeling this Agatha could not help but think she was getting overly friendly and familiar with this rude high schooler, and could not help but wonder why was that. Was it the charm of his rudeness? Shaking her head and letting go of useless thoughts Agatha continued with an explanation in a severe tone, "When I said that the rule meaning we comprehend affects the rank of the physique and trait we require stepping into the card overlord realm, I meant the rule affinity between card apprentice and a rule.

It is not that the rules themselves discriminate between their card apprentice but the affinity of a rule with the said card apprentice was what affected the physique and trait they would acquire stepping into the card overlord realm.

Since you have forged an ego gem you should know what rule affinity is right? It is nothing but the rules you feel the first time you enter the one with the world state. Those rules are the rules which have the most affinity with you.

If you comprehend one of those rules to ultimate mastery before breaking through to the card overload realm then depending upon your synchronization rate you will be able to extract the maximum benefit concerning the physique or trait you were supposed to gain stepping into the card overlord realm."

Hearing that it wasn't the rules themselves being partial but their affinity with the said card apprentice was what that affected the physique or trait they gain, I couldn't help but wonder how can a card apprentice gain an ultimate mastery in a rule with they do not have an affinity with before stepping into card overlord realm. One has to know that

comprehension of rules with affinity was not easy but for a card apprentice to comprehend a rule meaning which has no affinity with them to ultimate mastery was even more difficult and time-consuming, not to mention was that even possible?

With that in my mind I asked Agatha, "-" but before I could ask her, as if she knew what I was wondering she said, "Compression of rules with no affinity to is possible. There are many ways out there for a card apprentice to comprehend rules and their meaning to ultimate mastery regardless of their affinity with them.

It will be easier with an example, let's take the Yin-Yang harmony sect that the Yin widow belonged to. They have a way to let all their members comprehend the silent rule. Though they have the means to let their members comprehend silent rules regardless of their affinity not many of them can comprehend them even if they did they can't achieve a high mastery as despite the special means, it takes a lot of dedication, hard work, and patience on the card apprentice's part.

Yin-Yang harmony sect isn't the only one, there are many other sects, clans, and secret families with special means that allow their members to comprehend a rule regardless of their affinity. The southern royal family is one of them, I have heard they have a lot of hidden heritage sites left behind by their ancestors which allow them to comprehend various well-known but rare rules. If you're lucky, maybe Anna will take you to one of those hidden heritage sites."

From Agatha's explanation of the special means to comprehend rules regardless of the affinity, I could not help but think of Bloodette, the blood rock cave dungeon, the blood rule rocks, and the Blood rule pills created by Bloodette.

The blood rule pills allowed my calamity daughter gems to comprehend the blood rule regardless of their affinity. And the rocks in the Blood Rock cave gate dungeon ooze with blood rule, they were soaked in blood rule so long that they inherited the blood rule as their characteristic. Turning the Blood rock cave gate dungeon into a holy place to comprehend blood rule where with enough detection and patience, anyone can comprehend the blood rule within it regardless of their blood rule affinity.

I don't know if the blood rock cave gate dungeon is one of the hidden heritage sites that Agatha spoke of but It appears that there were many places like the blood rock cave gate dungeon and the ones that were known to humanity seem to be under the control of the government, royal family, sects, clans, and secret families.

Considering that Blood Rock Cave was in the southern region and was not known to the southern royal family, it is possible that there were many more such places out there not known to humanity waiting to be discovered.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:44

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

Heritage sites were a big deal if you had enough talents that forged their ego gem before stepping to the card overlord realm. Seeing how the Heritage sites were coveted I believe that the government, royal families, secret families, clans, and sects do not lack such talents. This meant the competition outside a third-rate city was fierce and I couldn't help but look forward to my visit to the southern royal palace and then the central academic region.

But that was not the point occupying my mind, what intrigued me was the idea of gaining multiple physique and trait, according to what Agatha explained the physique and trait gained will be derived from the rule meanings comprehend to ultimate mastery. And now my question was what would happen if a card apprentice were to comprehend multiple rules and their meanings to the ultimate mastery before advancing to the card emperor realm, will the said card apprentice gain multiple physique and traits?

I know that common card apprentice would count their lucky stars if they were able to comprehend a single rule meaning to ultimate mastery before advancing to the card overlord realm or even forging an ego gem, there wasn't anything common or ordinary about me so I had I wasn't going to be satisfied with comprehending a single rule meaning to ultimate mastery to gain a single acquired physique or trait. Hence I had different worries than what commonly haunted the regular card apprentice. Curious about the advantage of comprehending various rules and their meanings to ultimate mastery before stepping into the card overlord realm, I asked Agatha, "What if a card apprentice were able to comprehend multiple rule meanings to ultimate mastery, will they be awarded multiple physique or traits or both?"

"Aren't you ambitious?" Agatha commented hearing the question of the young card creationist, as someone who barely managed to comprehend a single rule meaning before stepping into card overlord after facing and overcoming lots of adversaries, Agatha found the question asked by the rude high schooler was entitled. As it was something which would only trouble the rich in talent and loved by the world. Even her princess, the only daughter of a demigod would not worry about this. If one were to ask such a question then they were indeed gifted with a hundred times more than what the regulars were given.

Hearing this question from her protegee Agatha was certain that his synchronization rate was high and this made her more curious about it, she wanted to get it out of her

protectee's mouth but she knew his mouth was tight and the probability of him willingly giving her the information was very low so she decided to not ask him and instead answered to his question, "Well comprehending multiple rules and their meanings to ultimate mastery will not gain you multiple physique and trait for stepping to the card overlord realm. Because it has been studied that a card apprentice will only gain one physique or one trait or one of each when they advance to the card overlord realm."

Hearing that comprehending multiple rules and their meanings to ultimate mastery will not give me multiple physiques and traits I was disappointed because I was planning to comprehend hundreds of rule and their meanings to gain a hundred physique and trait body. With such a body, most of my fights would end with me not even summoning my grimoire. Now that would be overpowered considering the addition my calamity gem transformation in the mix with them, I would become an unstoppable force to reckon with under the demigod realm. But the reality was always a letdown, accepting the truth I became less excited about gaining a physique or a trait after stepping into the card overlord realm.

Seeing the disappointed look on the young card creationist's face Agatha felt a sense of satisfaction and then said, "Though a card apprentice can only gain one physique or trait or one of each, the world always award's the hard work of its children. Though it won't give multiple physiques and traits for comprehending multiple rules and their meanings before stepping into the card overlord realm, it will give a hybrid physique or trait derived collectively from the multiple physique and traits. There are not many people who have gained a hybrid physique or trait, because acquiring them requires a card apprentice to satisfy their own set of conditions."

"Agatha, by chance the hybrid physique and traits that you speak of are they anything like the hybrid runes?" Anna and Luna had introduced me to Hybrid runes, it seemed to be very difficult, and risky, only a lucky few have achieved it and Anna was one of them.

"Yes, the same conditions of the hybrid runes apply here with the hybrid physique and traits too. If the multiple rules and their meanings comprehended are compatible with each other then the world will derive a hybrid physique or trait from them to award the said card creationist. But the odds of the multiple rules and their meanings comprehended by the card apprentice to be compatible with each other were very low. There are not a lot of them that have gained a hybrid physique or traits after stepping into the card overlord realm. Such cases are very rare only single digits of people that I know of have gained a Hybrid physique and traits, and Anna is one of them. Anna is very lucky, she got a hybrid physique and trait after stepping into the card overlord realm, all thanks to her hybrid rune. These three things along with her bloodline make her a dreadful existence allowing her to fight on par with the card apprentices in a higher realm than hers," Agatha agreed that forging hybrid runes and acquiring a hybrid physique or trait or one of each have the same conditions in common, that was, the compatibility between multiple rules and their meanings.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 09:48

Location- Sky Blossom City, Prestige Cafe

Hybrid physique and traits did manage to raise my interest in comprehending multiple rules and their meanings before advancing to the card overlord realm but what fascinated me more was the fact that Anna had managed to get her hybrid rune before stepping into card overlord which allowed her to gain a hybrid physique and a hybrid trait after advancing to the card overlord realm. Knowing this I could not help but re-evaluate Anna's strength. Now I finally understood why her family planned to make her the southern emperor despite her obvious flaws and not someone else with a knack for politics and stuff.

"Hey, Wyatt, it is okay if you don't want to tell me your ego gem's synchronization rate at least let me in on the number of rules you found when you first entered the one with the world state," Agatha spoke as if this compromise of hers was in my favor.

"Nope, not interested," saying that I ignored Agatha, I thought Agatha would continue to pester me but she went quiet after my refusal. Seeing the old figure of Rami walk into the room I understood why.

"Sorry for the delay, Master Wyatt. There was a slight problem with the carrier," walking into the room Rami immediately apologized for the delay, I waved my hand indicating it was okay, and asked, "Everything okay, now?"

"Yes, the crew members have tended to the problem. All the papers are in place and the carrier is ready to take off. If you give the order we can head to the airstrip and leave for the sun blossom city right away," Rami reported and awaited my orders.

"Good, we will leave now," I ordered Rami getting off the couch. Then followed his arrangements.

...

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:12

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

Arriving at the Airstrip I was Kane greeted by Kane, "Master Wyatt, good morning. I am so glad that you will be traveling to sun blossom city with us."

"Likewise," I said politely and then asked, "Kane, shouldn't you be in school?"

"Well, about that... I was suspended for a week for beating the carp out of my bullies like the seniors of the Bright lion gang taught me to and thanks to the origin card you created for me," Kane hesitated but spoke the truth. Having achieved his vengeance Kane decided to return to sky blossom city to plan the course of his future.

"Well, how does it feel to be on the other side for once?" Hearing that Kane was able to get his revenge thanks to the origin card I created for him, I did feel proud for a moment. But then my attention switched to the green-colored beauty in a tight sweater with a deep v-collar standing next to Kane. I forced myself not to be lost in those deep green cleavage and coughed to hide my embarrassment saying, "You two seem like a lovely couple."

"Thank you, master Wyatt," Kane was giddy hearing my compliment and scratched the back of his head not knowing how to react, while the green beauty grabbed his arm and buried it in her cleavage with a hug feeling a predatory gaze from her master's Grandfather who just walked in yelling, "You brat, don't you show off in front of this old man."

"Just admit it, grandpa, you are jealous of my waifu," Kane was satisfied seeing his grandfather yell.

"Shut up, you brat. You haven't even grown your pubic hairs yet and dare to taunt me," Rami scolded his grandson.

"Speaking of which, Rami, how were the cards that I sent to you?" I asked Rami. Hearing my question Rami's expression turned complex. Which was soon masked with a huge but fake smile adding, "Master, they were the best. I could not be satisfied."

"Rami, no need for you to watch your words. I know the flaws of those cards, they are still in the testing phase, your feedback will be helpful in the creation of better cards," I asked Rami to give honest feedback on the cards.

"Sorry, master Wyatt, I lost sight of the big picture. Please don't worry, I write a detailed 10-page review of the cards and forward it to your grimoire," if not for the presence of his grandson Rami would have openly spoken about the flaws of the slime fairy cards instead of choosing to write a 10-page review.

"Okay," I said, not knowing how to react to hearing Rami say that he would write a 10-page review on the slime fairy card's flaws.

"Grandpa, what card are you talking about? Maybe I can be of help, I know how to review cards," Kane offered his help but was shot down by Rami, who gave Kane no room to argue his way into this, "Who wants the review of cards from a card apprentice who is fluking in his high school?"

"That was low and I won't forgive you for that even if you are my grandpa," said Kane and then turned to his benefactor adding, "Master Wyatt, I want to open a branch of the bright lion gang in my school, with your blessing I will go ahead with the plan."

"I like your enthusiasm, but to open a branch of the bright lion gang you need to have the corresponding strength, equaling to one of the bright brothers, or at the least, you should have forged your ego gem. As long as you satisfy either one of the conditions you can open a branch of the bright lions gang in your school," I was indeed pleased with Kane's idea of expanding my high school gang by opening a branch of the bright lions gang in his high school but Kane's strength wasn't enough to represent the bright lions at a school level. His origin card was powerful but once it meets an opponent who has an ego gem and can utilize rule power, it can't put up much of a fight.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:19

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

"Master Wyatt, I don't know about forging an ego gem but with my waifu, I think I can match the strength of one of the leaders," Kane replied full of confidence eyeing the green-skinned beauty hugging his arm. Clearly, Kane's new origin card and victory over his bully have given him a huge confidence boost. I wanted to remind him that the bright trio were no longer as weak as when I defeated all three of them in the schoolyard and they had each forged an ego gem and started comprehension in at least one rule. But seeing Kane bloated with overconfidence I decided a good beating from one of the bright brothers would bring him back to reality and his original humble self.

"I like your confidence, it is settled then, as long as you defeat one of the current leaders of the bright lions gang I will allow you to start a branch of the bright lions gang in your school," Thinking it through, I decided to help Kane not lose himself in his newfound power.

"Thank you, master Wyatt," thanking me for agreeing to his request Kane then turned to Rami and said, "Grandpa, I will not be coming with you to the sun blossom city, I will stay here to complete master Wyatt's test for me."

"What? Can't it wait? You have a whole week free for that. Cheng and his granddaughter are expecting your visit to sun blossom city," Rami did not mind the idea of his grandson becoming an underling of the young card creationist after all he, himself, was planning to do that to get into the good grace of the future heir of the southern region.

"Sorry grandpa, send my regards to grandpa Cheng, I will meet him some other time," Kane did not budge to Rami's reasoning. I never thought that Kane would be so eager to prove himself that he would decide not to come to sun blossom city along with us but instead stay and challenge the bright trio. Rami turned to me for help, but I did not want to involve myself in their family drama so I ignored Rami's eyes. And also I don't think overconfident Kane was in a state where he would stop and listen to others.

After Kane left, I followed Rami to a huge carrier on the airstrip ready to take off. Witnessing the carrier I could not help but compare it with modern-day planes, and concluded that the carrier was 100 years ahead of modern-day planes, especially its floater system. This world's technology development in the day to day life has been hampered due to the presence of the cards but in other parts, technological development has exceeded the limit of the modern-day earth.

As I was about to enter the carrier after admiring its beauty, I felt a sudden burst of wind on my face, I had no time to dodge but I kept myself from closing my eyes instinctively. This way I was able to see the culprit behind this, it was Lorenzo, he seemed to have rushed to the location, right in front of me. Pissed I yelled, "Old fool, what heck are you doing? Are you trying to scare somebody to death?"

"That is what I am supposed to ask you, what the heck are you doing?" Lorenzo yelled back.

"Rami Kaga, head of the Blossom District medical card association greets the Raining Alchemist," Rami recognized Lorenzo at the first glance and immediately greeted him. Receiving a nod from Lorenzo, Rami felt like today was his lucky day, first, he got to meet the southern emperor and now the Raining Alchemist, right now he was the happiest man on this airstrip.

"I am heading out to the sun blossom city," I answered Lorenzo seeing him demand me an explanation for my actions. While I mentally cussed at Agatha for not giving me a heads up about Lorenzo's arrival.

"Who gave you the permission to leave the city?" Lorenzo asked glancing at me as if I was wrong for trying to leave the sky blossom city for sun blossom city.

"Oldman, have you gone senile, why heck would I require permission to leave the city?" I glared at Lorenzo hearing that I should be asking permission to do what I want.

"Master Wyatt, maybe you can use better words to avoid misunderstandings," Rami who was standing next to me whispered feeling that my words to Lorenzo were rude and I should be more polite with him to avoid misunderstandings. In response, I gave Rami a stare saying stay out of this.

Lorenzo too chose to ignore Rami and said, "Didn't I ask you not to roam round and study for the array master certification test?"

"When did you say that? And what makes you think that you can order me around?" Lorenzo's words were starting to get on my nerves. If not for this old bastard being stronger than me I would not have to stand here and listen to him.

"I am your teacher, you do as I say," Lorenzo announced as if I should be proud to have a teacher like him.

"Didn't you say you would not accept a disciple like me? And now you are shamelessly proclaiming yourself as my teacher, are you all card emperors and demigods so shameless? Is it a requirement for a card apprentice to step into a higher realm?" I snapped as Lorenzo's words reminded me of the shameless people back on earth who claimed to have a part in my success, only I knew how hard I worked and how many sacrifices I made in my personal life to achieve my success. The general public thought I was rude and arrogant for not recognizing these shameless people's part in my success. Therefore, be it back home or in this world, I did not care about my words while addressing people, especially the people who felt that they deserved respect because they were born earlier than me. Fuck seniority, if you were so capable then speak with your abilities and skills. I respect the senior's contribution so far to society to make it what it was today but don't accept me to be grateful for that, you did that because it was your job and out of your selfishness to live a better life. The trees clean the air in their process of survival, you don't see them asking humans to worship them for doing what was necessary for them to survive.

Yes, the current society was the hard work of our predecessors, I respect that but my hard work will shape the society into what it will be tomorrow. So stop trying to through your weight around and let me do my part.

Yes, I took Lorenzo's study material, but when I offered to be his disciple he rejected me, now that he has seen my brilliance he wants to use me to achieve what he couldn't by lending some study materials that I could have gotten by joining a university. It doesn't even have to be the top 10 universities, even a regular university from the southern academic region would do. All I am implying was that I could have achieved greatness in array mastery even without Lorenzo's help later than sooner, but now just because he lend me some study materials he wants me to be eternally grateful and

indebted to him. It was like a quack doctor claiming that he cured the patient's common cold when there was no medicine in the world other than time to cure a common cold.

My ideas may seem rude, ungrateful, and arrogant, but those were my true thoughts, I respect you for the job you have done, but don't expect me to be grateful and indebted to you for you doing your job.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:26

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

"You, are you out of your mind? Where do you get off name-calling your teacher, senile and shameless? Are you trying to rebel?" Lorenzo yelled hearing me call him shameless.

"F you, get out of my way. Unlike you, I have places to be," Saying that I decided to walk past Lorenzo and enter the carrier. But I had underestimated Lorenzo's shamelessness. Vanishing from his previous spot he appeared in front of me blocking my path to the carrier once again and said, "Where are you going? I am not done talking and I don't permit you to leave the town."

"I don't need your permission to leave town and I am done talking to you," I declared and walked around Lorenzo towards the carrier.

With a burst of wind, Lorenzo once again appeared in front of me blocking my path saying, "You don't seem to understand how this works, you are young, inexperienced, and lacking information so I will let this slide.

Your array mastery certification test is very important since you will be participating as my disciple. This means all the old crooks and fools who have contributed to the array association will come to watch and judge my disciple. Some may even go as far as to make things difficult for you. A lot of people hold a grudge against me and will not miss this opportunity to get back at me through you.

Therefore, there is no room for error otherwise you will end up embarrassing me in front of those old bastards. Do you know how shameful it will be for me if my disciple takes more than one try to complete his array mastery certification test? If that were to happen

I will not be able to show my face around the array association again. And those old bastards will laugh at me for the rest of the eternity.

So stop being stubborn, don't roam around and crack a book. I need you at your best for the array mastery certification test.

Stop! Where are you going, I am not done speaking?" Lorenzo once again rushed to block the path of the promising array master.

"Is there no end to this?" I cussed looking at the sky and then glaring at Lorenzo, I once again repeated my previous stance on the relationship between Lorenzo and me, "Oldman, get it through that thick head of yours, you and I are not mentor-mentee. That fact will not change no matter how many times you keep calling yourself my teacher.

And if you keep pestering me, I will not go through the array mastery certification test under the southern region's banner but wait and enter the certification test under morningstar university's name.

If you try to force me I will purposefully fail the certification test. Understand what is best for us and please leave."

"It breaks my heart to hear that you feel that way, for now, let us agree to disagree that we are not mentors and mentees.

But how can you say that you will betray the southern region and work in morning star university's interest? Aren't you ashamed? Don't let your anger for me let the third party get the better of you. We all are one family, you are marrying my niece for god sake. You need to be more tolerant towards your family.

I am not saying there is no fault on my part. I may have been eccentric before and my means to guide you could have been more hands-on than just giving you homework. But now, all that changes, you are free to ask me your doubts and what you want to learn, I will do my best to meet your requirements," hearing me say that I would rather represent morningstar university than the southern region in the certification test or fail the certification test purposefully if forced, Lorenzo finally stopped throwing his weight around and tried to reason with me, more like confuse and burden me with patriotic rants and family values.

In a different situation maybe I would fall for Lorenzo's patriotism because thanks to Anna, Susan, Elliott, Cortney, and Kathy, I felt a strong sense of belonging to the southern region. But at present Lorenzo using patriotism to get his way only grew my disgust towards him.

And when was it decided that I will be marrying his niece? Fuck, this old bastard was willing to say and do anything to get his way, what I did not understand was why was it so important for him to have me take the array mastery certification test as his disciple.

So far all I know was I showed promising talent in array mastery and Lorenzo wanted to use me to show off in front of his colleagues. But considering how cunning Lorenzo was I found it hard to believe that Lorenzo was being so persistent just because of such silly reasons. He must have another agenda, that I am unable to see from my side. There is no way this old Fox's tone will become so docile with a few threats. Something else was afoot here, this old bastard, by chance, does he plan to sell me to the array master association, does he?

Thinking of this I felt a chill on my back and forcefully stopped myself from immediately contacting Anna to know what nefarious plans Lorenzo was hatching with me at the crux because if Lorenzo was indeed planning something the chances of Anna's involvement in it were not low. I know with my history with Anna I should not be doubting Anna but feeling my life on the line it was hard for me not to doubt whether Anna knew about this or not.

When Lorenzo offered me his materials on array formation I should have known that nothing in this world was free. This old fox was working an angle from the start. During all that time I spent with Anna I started to think that the Southern royal family and their vassals were my allies. Therefore I ended up lowering my guard toward Lorenzo and walked right into his trap. Shit, lord only knows what those study materials lent by Lorenzo were going to cost me. Free stuff costs the most, these words couldn't be more true.

"Get lost, old man. You and I are not mentor-mentee, let alone one family. I don't know what gave you that idea but I hope you stop spouting nonsense for your convenience and be straight with me. Tell me what those materials of yours on array formation are going to cost me. If your asking price is reasonable I will pay you upfront and we return to being strangers," I decided to put an end to Lorenzo's charades because I knew the bill came due. If I keep postponing the bill payment the interest will keep stacking on and I will end up paying twice, thrice, or even ten times more than the original bill.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:32

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

"How can you say such things, Wyatt? I gave you those materials on array formation to fulfill my duty as your mentor other than that I had no other ulterior motives behind my

actions. How could you doubt my intentions?" said Lorenzo and he sounded as if my words really hurt his feelings.

Lorenzo was the man who suggest to Anna that I should be placed in a secured facility until the threat to my life was taken care of when he knew that I was the creator of the silver milk powder. If not for my past with Lorenzo I would have developed a pang of guilt and fallen for his act.

"Uh-huh, I know crocodile tears when I see one," I wanted to clap to Lorenzo's dramatic words but stopped thinking that would be a bit much on my part and then added, "Stop the act, it is a bit too dramatic even for you, so get to the point. Don't force me, Oldman, I really don't want to call Anna over this."

"Boy, you are a lot more stubborn and cautious than I thought. But let me make it clear to you, I need nothing from you, except that you participate in the array mastery certification test at the central array mastery association as my disciple and win on your first try. That is all I ask you in exchange for my mentorship to you." Lorenzo stopped with his act and finally told me what he wanted or at least half of it.

"Why the central array master association? Why not the southern array master association? What's the difference?" The only way I will know what Lorenzo is hiding from me was by knowing more about the event.

"Because what is the point of winning in Homefield? I am the highest authority in the southern array master association, if you win, as my disciple you winning is given and there is nothing fun about that but If you win at the central array master association, we will be sticking one up the ass of the pretentious pricks of the central," Lorenzo's reason seemed reasonable but I had a feeling that wasn't all of it.

"Why do you keep saying winning as if array master certification is competition instead of a licensing test?" I asked after analyzing Lorenzo's reason word by word.

"About that, all the array master certifications are assessed with a marks system, I not only want you to complete the array master certification test but also score the highest marks in the history of the central array master association," Lorenzo finally drop the bomb of truth.

"I see, so what do I get for scoring the highest marks in the history of the central array master association? Or shall I put it this way, what do you stand to gain from this?" faced with Lorenzo's high expectations for me, I stayed calm and asked the crux of the matter.

"Haven't I already made it clear that I am doing this to gain the satisfaction of sticking one up the asses of the pretentious pricks of the central region," Lorenzo stuck to his story from before.

"Uh-huh, and what else?" I asked Lorenzo making it clear that I did not trust his word a bit.

"And what else could be there? Do you expect something else? How can you be so materialistic at such young age?" Lorenzo was an old fox faced with so many questions, but he kept his calm and stuck to his story.

"Shut it, Lorenzo, your whole plan depends on me scoring the highest marks in the history of the central array master association, you better cough up what you are planning. Otherwise, our cooperation with met its unfortunate end today," while I said this I used my superbrain card to scour the entire grimoire network to find all information related to the central array master association and its array master certification but I hit a brick wall, because there was very little information on the central array master association itself let alone its array master certification. The only reason this could be was that the central region's array masters were a secretive bunch, therefore I had no choice but to ask Lorenzo. There wasn't even enough information to bluff with Lorenzo or I would have bluffed Lorenzo into telling me the whole truth.

"Cooperation, kid, aren't you funny? Do you think getting the highest score in the history of the central array master association's array master certification test was easy? Many have tried and failed, and with your attitude, I doubt if you are even able to get the highest score among the candidates applying for array master certification with you," Lorenzo laughed at my words and started to undermine my role in his pans so that he could have his way. This was the classic method baby boomers used back on earth to keep hold of whatever power they had left. This fuckers, don't die and become the obstacles in the growth of what they have built so far and expect us to be indebted to them for doing their job. If it were up to me I would send all these adult diaper-wearing babies to an old home and add some fresh blood to rejuvenate society.

"Good then, we have nothing to speak off, let's say our goodbyes here," Saying that I once again walked around Lorenzo and head towards the carrier. Only to have my path blocked b Lorenzo once again.

"Where do you think you are going? I am not done talking, don't you know it is rue to walk away when someone is talking to you. I am telling kids these days need a separate subject on manners and commonsense added to their syllabus- hey, don't you walk away from me again, I said stop damn it," hearing Lorenzo once again belittle me, I continued to walk past him only to have my path blocked by furious Lorenzo, again.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:39

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

"Old people these days I think you guys should brush up on your kindergarten books, and relearn that no means no, lying is wrong, sharing is caring, etc," I said glaring at Lorenzo who was blocking my path to the carrier. After my warning, Rami had already boarded the carrier to give Lorenzo and me some privacy.

"Hahaha, kid you are funny," Lorenzo suddenly laughed out aloud, making me skip a heartbeat in fright, and added, "Kid, you want to be treated equally and know everything? Fine, prove to me that you are worthy of being treated the same as me."

"Buzz off, old fool, I do not need to prove anything to you. Since you need my help you need to prove your sincerity to me," Saying that I wanted to rush and board the carrier as it was just a few feet away but I suddenly felt the gravity on my body increase by several times. With my physique this increase in gravity was no big deal to me I could handle it but the gravity suddenly increases by a few hundred folds, though I did not slump to the ground I felt stuck because I was so heavy that even blinking my eyes felt like a workout. Giving it my all to keep standing, I moved my eyeball to find a smirking Lorenzo with a condescending look on his face.

It did not take me long to figure out that the old bastard had set up a temporary A-rank gravity multiplier array to trap in it and keep me from ignoring him and moving. What surprised me was that he set up the temporary A-rank gravity multiplier array in the time it takes a person to blink once. Now that was fast considering the fact that setting up a temporary array of any rank requires the said array master to calculate the behavior pattern of nature's soul pathway in the surrounding. For Lorenzo to be able to carry out all the complex calculations in less than a second, I guess his title Raining Alchemist wasn't just for show.

Right now I was facing a few hundred times more gravity than the average gravity, this was the peak gravity enhancement a temporary A-rank gravity multiplier array could carry out. If it was some other card soldier they would have turned into blood and gore paste under the influence of this gravity as even a card lord would not stand under this gravity and would have to knee to reduce the burden. Knowing the effects of the temporary A-rank gravity multiplier card I understood what Lorenzo was trying to achieve.

Those who have seen me clash and survive Bloodette in the city tournament finals knew the limits of my physical strength. And Lorenzo was one of them, so his aim by using the temporary A-rank gravity multiplier on me at full throttle was to make my knee in front of him and feel good about himself. Knowing Lorenzo's thoughts I was pissed

and determined at that moment that even if my knees were to break under the gravity I would not kneel, to not give this sadistic conniving old bastard the satisfaction.

"Kid, it seems your strength has progressed in the last few days, now that is unexpected. You never fail to surprise me," Lorenzo was genuinely surprised to see the rude card soldier display physical strength equal to an initial stage card overlord so much so that he wanted to open up the kid to find out what kind of physique allowed the card soldier to have the physical strength of a card overlord. As the capabilities demonstrated by the physique so far were comparable to the prowess of the top 25 physiques in the world. Therefore, Lorenzo couldn't help but become curious about the physique of the kid, especially considering the kid's background.

"..." I wanted to cuss aloud at Lorenzo but right now under the influence of a few hundred times the average gravity even moving my jaw had become a difficulty for me. So I could only glare at Lorenzo. But my glare only gave Lorenzo more satisfaction, which only added to my annoyance. Irritated I could only swallow my anger for now.

Lorenzo's smirk grew as he said, "Glare all you want kid, it ain't changing anything. this is the real society, not some made-up story from the fairy tales in a book, Things here do not go according to your say-so just because you are in the right, only people with the bigger fist get their way, consider this as my first lesson to you as your mentor."

"..." I could do nothing but listen to Lorenzo gloat and flaunt his prowess while thinking, 'Agatha, this would be the moment you make your entry.'

As if Lorenzo could read my mind he said, "Don't expect the girl hiding in your shadow to rescue you, this is the southern region, if she acts she will need people to rescue her."

Hearing Lorenzo, I finally knew that I had hired a wack bodyguard and couldn't help but think, 'Agatha, to let an old card emperor like Lorenzo walk all over you, are you a really semi-demigod? What was demigod Windsor thinking hiring you as a retainer to protect and serve his only daughter? If it is not too late I would like to return you.'

Then I heard a mental message, it was Agatha explaining the situation, "Wyatt, as long as your life is not in danger I will not act, to not jeopardize demigod Windsor's relationship with the southern region. I am sorry, please understand."

'My life may not be at risk but my dignity in front of this old bastard is under attack,' I wanted to yell this but I had no power to do so.

"Kid, here's your chance, break free from this temporary array and I will treat you equally and be truthful regarding the array master certification. Otherwise, you accept my arrangements henceforth," Saying this Lorezo had a big smile pasted on his face as him he had already won.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:47

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

"Yes, you heard me right. All you have to do is break free from this temporary A-rank gravity multiplier array formation with your own capability without any outside help and from then on you have no obligation toward me, establishing cooperation between us as equals. And if you can't, stop being rebellious and follow my arrangements," Lorenzo repeated himself seeing the disbelief in my eyes and continued to add, "As the world and the rules with it as my witness I promise to stand by my words. There now do you believe me?"

Was it Lorenzo's pride speaking or the overconfidence, either reason the old bastard dug himself a pit to fall in hard. He is so certain that the high schooler will not be able to break free from the A-rank array that he trapped him in that he was willing to wager something he would not agree to in a normal circumstance when he wasn't so drunk on power thinking, 'This brat can barely move in the array, let alone disassemble the array, he won't be able to withstand the gravity for long. And if that brat had the ability to break free of the array then he would have kept struggling instead of standing there helplessly and sending me death glares.'

Hearing Lorenzo's oath the corners of my mouth turned upwards while my eyes stopped staring at him as if he was my family's enemy and switched to a gaze filled with mockery looking at Lorenzo as if he was the stupidest card emperor on the planet.

Seeing the sudden shift in my expression the grin on Lorenzo's face broke and his eyes grew bigger coming to a sudden realization, that he has been duped by the teenager in front of him. An old fox like Lorenzo will never make the mistake of underestimating his enemy on any occasion yet he ended up underestimating me right now mostly because of his arrogance and partly because I lead him to believe that I was nothing but a helpless little lamb under his butcher knife waiting to be slaughtered allowing Lorenzo's arrogance consume his reasoning.

Getting Lorenzo to look down on me and my capabilities wasn't hard because under the influence of the gravity multiplier array I was really in a sorry state, as even breathing had become difficult to me because under the influence of the hundred-fold gravity the walls of my lungs found it challenging to expand and contract like it usually used to, not

just my lungs even my heart was finding it difficult to pump under the pressure and felt like it would burst any minute now. Thank's to Hive AI's timely intervention which helped the body maintain it's regular maintain blood circulation otherwise I might have fainted due to the lack of blood circulation to my head. Withstanding several folds of gravity was not a joy, even if my muscles and bone frame are able to withstand it, the same is not true for my organs, even though they were altered with viltronian physique and tempered by refined soul energy, defense is not their strong suit, we have muscle and skeletal system for that. Because I was facing a genuine hardship I was easily able to make Lorenzo believe that I was helpless against his A-rank gravity suppression array.

Lorenzo's oath was unexpected to me as well, I was waiting for a perfect movement for face slapping Lorenzo but never expected him to free deliver his cheek to me within seconds putting all the other free delivery systems outside to shame. Now that the old bastard has shown up at my door with his face ready to be slapped I could not disappoint him, "Field Negator- Space Collapse"

With my chant, the Field Negator card activated, and the space surrounding me crushed like cramped paper, destroying the surrounding nature's soul pathways, with that the temporary A-rank gravity array formation set up by the Lorenzo crumbled down to nothing and the gravity's influence on me suddenly went from full throttle to the minimum limit, my body suddenly felt so light that for a moment I felt weightless.

As the A-rank gravity multiplier array formation crumbled down the smug smile on Lorenzo's face was nowhere to be seen instead it was replaced by an expression of total disbelief. The old bastard was still in a state of shock and sounded like a stuck old recorder repeating himself, "This...this ... this..."

Now that my body was finally free from the suppression of the enhanced gravity my muscles felt sour and stiff so I did some stretching. Meanwhile, Lorenzo finally recovered from the disgust he for himself for being deceived by a teenager and denied my victory claiming, "This counts as my victory."

"How so? Please enlighten me, senior" I said glancing at old Lorenzo with a playful expression.

"The terms of my wager were that you should break free from the array with your own capability and without any outside help. But you used your card to break free from the array, which is considered outside help, so you lose because of mal practice and I win by default," Lorenzo explained the reason why he won the wager.

"Senior, you seem to be forgetting that, cards and grimoire are considered as the parts of a card apprentice. So I did not use any outside help. Please don't make things difficult for yourself as the world and its rules are witnesses to it," I argued.

As if expecting my response, Lorenzo shook his head and said, "As long as the card is not created by the said card apprentice himself it is considered as outside help."

Hearing Lorenzo's counter-argument I rolled my eyes at him and said, "Even the world championship has discarded that rule ages ago, to apply it to our present-day wager you must be one stubborn old relic. Well, I will agree to it since it was my fault for not asking you about the rules and terms of the wager."

"Here," I unequipped the Field Negator card and threw it at Lorenze's face, and then asked, "Who won?"

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 10:55

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

Holding the Field Negator card, Old Lorenzo went through its info before scrutinizing it and said, "A space-related card with impressive effects, it seems my niece is treating you well."

"Yes, she does," I know what Old Lorenzo was implying but I didn't bother to retort or explain because his opinion didn't matter to me.

"This is a pretty neat card, its effects are handy and widely sought after. It must have cost a fortune to create it despite the card's rank. If not for the card creator's lacking realm, they could have used higher-grade ingredients to give the card a rank worthy of the space ingredients used to create it. Still, they managed to achieve the best effects, rating, and durability for the card within their limits," Old Lorenzo was full of praise for the card and its creator, even though he did not forget to imply he would have been able to create a better card with the higher grade ingredients.

"Nifty trick to use the space collapse ability to attack nature's soul pathway in the surroundings of the user to destroy any temporary array formation and field or trap cards. It is sad to see that such good skill is wasted on something so trivial but I guess this card makes sense for someone of your realm, it will be very useful to get you out of a bind," Old Lorenzo showcased mixed feelings for the card. Hearing him continue to rant I couldn't help but say, "Shut up, and just compare the signature of the soul energy used to create the card, then you will know I am the one who created this card. Please stop being a sour loser and accept your loss already. I won the bet between us fair and square."

"..." Hearing my words, Lorenzo finally went silent and with a grim face, he returned the field negator card to me asking, "How were you able to fuse an array and an ability? I haven't given you materials on this yet."

The disgust Lorenzo felt for himself because he lost a wager to a high schooler washed away as the thought that there was an array formation genius in front of him replaced the idea that a teenager deceived him and got the best of his arrogance and pride. Right now Lorenzo felt as if this was the moment he was born for, to find this diamond in the rough, polish it, and cut it for the rest of the world to behold its greatness. If Lorenzo's demigod wife were to hear his inner thoughts right now she would say, 'You bastard, you said the same thing when we first met.'

"When I was thinking of different means to break enemy array formations it came to me that Space Isolation array and the space collapse ability together will make a good card to help me achieve my goal. After that, I just ran with it and you can see the result, this awesome card, field negator," though me avoiding answering old Lorenzo was pretty obvious with my words, I wanted it as such so that old Lorenzo would take a hint and not question me further. After a pause, I continued saying, "Old man, time for you to pay up. Now tell me what's the deal with me getting the highest score in the array master certification in the central array master association?"

"Yes, you won the wager fair and square. As promised now we are equals in the cooperation between us. As my equal, I have to let you know that I have urgent work at the temporary base, so I got to go, please understand. Will contact you later," Saying that Lorenzo wanted to skedaddle but paused and handed me a storage card he vanished in front of me yelling, "It contains your card creationist ID and there are some advance notes on array formation, be sure to learn them. It will increase your efficiency in fusing arrays with abilities."

I stood wide-eyed as I watched Lorenzo shamelessly come up with a lie and ran before answering why it was important for me to get the highest score in the array master certification in the central array master association. I was agape realizing that Lorenzo did make an oath to reveal everything to me but he never specified the date and time, even while being bloated with arrogance and pride, experienced Lorenzo did not forget to keep a hand before jumping in for the kill, just in case of an unknown. I should have known it was not easy to corner this old fox. But still, this should be enough to keep him off my back for a while. I would be underestimating the old bastard if I thought that this was the end of him.

"Old fool came through," I muttered while equipping the storage card given to me by old Lorenzo and sensing that it contained my card creationist ID card. With this, I can sell my services on the official card creationist association grimoire network. It was always good to have connections in high places thanks to that I was able to skip all the bureaucracy crap of the card creationist association and acquire an ID without having to attend a certification test or other tedious processes. It was a pity that I got this card when I was about to leave Sky blossom city for the southern royal family's palace.

Asides from my card creationist ID card the storage trunk card handed to me by old Lorenzo contained his personal notes on advanced Array formation. It basically recorded advanced knowledge on how to fuse to different arrays or Array with Abilities and various techniques and methods involved to make the process more efficient than the one our predecessors.

Thanks to my soul pupils I was able to successfully fuse the soul pathways of the space isolation array with the soul pathways of the space collapse ability but with the techniques and methods recorded in old Lorenzo's notes I will be able to achieve the same with less time and effort, increasing my efficiency by three or four folds.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 11:08

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip

"Sigh, the old bastard has finally left," Agatha's sigh sounded in my mind.

"You sure you are a semi-demigod? How can you act so timid in front of a card emperor? What did demigod Windsor see in you to choose you as his only daughter's retainer/ bodyguard? I cannot wrap my mind around it," I asked Agatha infuriated over the fact that she abandoned me in old Lorenzo's presence.

"Wyatt, I'm sorry. It is not about strength. I am not afraid of senior Lorenzo but of the position, he holds in the southern royal palace. If it were princess Aba in your place I would not hesitate to fight to the last breath as you are they would be taunting the authority of my master demigod Windsor," Agatha tried to defend that she was a real semi-demigod saying that the things were different if it was Aba who getting humiliated. So basically what she meant was I was not worth enough for her to go through the trouble of confronting old Lorenze worrying that it would strain the relationships between demigod Windsor and the southern royal family. Though Agatha was saying that she had her priorities she did not deny the fact that she was a horrible bodyguard.

Seeing me remain silent despite her explanation, Agatha spoke again asking, "So we good?"

"No, shut up. And don't speak with me until it is something important or I ask you to," I had every reason to be mad at Agatha and she knew that therefore she cared for my opinion of her.

"Hey, come on. Don't be like that. Even though I am your part-time bodyguard I am a full-time retainer of demigod Windsor. I don't have the luxury to knowingly act against the interest of demigod Windsor. Please understand, if you were in my shoes you would have done the same," Agatha argued.

"Nope, I would have done my duty even if it was just a part-time gig. And demigod Windsor would have appreciated me for that," I said with a disband for Agatha's words. What she meant was that since this was a part-time gig it did it was okay for her to half-ass it by worrying about her full-time gig. If it was some miscellaneous job I would have agreed with her but today she was a bodyguard, a person's life depended on her decisions and actions. No matter what reasons she comes up with it would not justify what she did not do earlier.

"Are you serious right now? Do you think life is some kind of fairy tale? Where you are awarded for doing the right thing in every damn situation? Then I have overestimated your maturity," Seeing that reasoning with her young protegee was not working she decided to use the aged-old taunting technique used by all the bullies to get away with a lot of shit, that was to make the victim feel guilty about feeling like a victim.

"Agatha, just shut up. If you feel what you did was right then there is no need for you to explain yourself to me. But seeing how you are going out of your way to persuade me that what you was right I believe you, yourself, feel guilty about what you did and want to feel better about yourself and what you did by convincing me that what you did was justified.

I will never fall for those silly taunts of yours because what you think of me doesn't matter. So let me help you to save myself some future trouble. What you did was not right and whatever you do now will not change it, so stop pestering me just to get over your sense of guilt. Let go or learn to live with it," Saying that I headed into the carrier only to be taken aback by its luxurious interior, it was like walking into a high-end bar where they charge you several dollars just for a glass of water. There was even a jazz band playing in one corner. I have been on many private planes back on earth but none came could match this. The carrier felt more like a yacht or a cruise than a plane.

As I admired the fancy decoration of the carrier, Rami soon made his way to me saying, "Master Wyatt, I am sorry about earlier. I should have spoken out of turn."

"Make sure you don't mack a habit of this," I said eyeing Rami, and then added, "Show me to my cabin, I want to rest."

"Yes, master Wyatt. The VIP cabins are on the deck, let me lead the way," Then I followed Rami to my cabin. Which was breathtaking with a big glass wall giving me a spectacular view of the outside.

"Master Wyatt, I will come to get you when we reach the sun blossom city, so please rest comfortably," with that Rami showed himself out while I slumped down on the big mattress, unable to remember when was the last time my back touched a bed.

But it seems I was not fated to sleep yet as Agatha's voice sounded opening my shut eyes, "Wyatt," Agatha called out to me. I wanted to ignore her but she was my bodyguard and no matter how mad I was at her ignoring the person meant to protect you would be foolish. So I answered her, "What is it?"

"I don't think what I did was wrong but it was necessary. I should have done duty as your bodyguard but I failed to do so. Therefore I want to make it up to you," Agatha did not let go of her sense of guilt or learn to leave with it but continued to make it feel right.

"Didn't I already tell you that nothing you do will change what you did," I repeated myself and decided to return to sleep.

"What if I were to tell you the reason why senior Lorenzo was desperate for you to get the highest score in the array master certification in the central array master association as his disciple?"

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 11:15

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip, Floater carrier, VIP Cabin

My brows raised in interest as Agatha said that as compensation for her actions earlier she could tell me the reason why old Lorenzo was desperate for you to get the highest score in the array master certification in the central array master association as his disciple. After a thought, I decided to listen to Agatha as I had a feeling that old fossil Lorenzo would keep dodging me just to avoid answering me about his interest in my array master certification, "I will be the judge of whether the information you gave me is enough compensation for your Actions."

"I don't think so, in the last few minutes I used every contact I made in the central array master association to get this piece of information, so this is enough as my compensation to you and stop being too picky for someone who has no other source," Agatha seems to strongly think that the information she had was enough to make up for her actions. After all, it took her a lot of effort to get this information.

"Well, I can always ask Anna," I reminded Agatha that she wasn't the only one who could get me the Answers.

"Good luck, with that," hearing my response, Agatha sniggered, she seemed confident that Anna wouldn't be able to get information on why old Lorenzo was acting weird about my array mastery certification. As if she knew something that Anna wouldn't be able to uncover.

"..." Agatha's mysterious action only added to my curiosity about what old fox Lorenzo was up to. It wasn't just Agatha's action that made me curious about Lorenzo's intentions but Lorenzo himself because he was greedy by nature and if something has caught his attention then it must be not ordinary. Therefore I felt like I should hear what I had to provide. Considering that I am supposed to rely on her for protection while I am in the sun blossom city, I don't think it would be wise for me to continue this sour atmosphere between us. After all, communication was key when it came to this sort of stuff. The lines between me and Agatha had to be healthy for my own sake, "Fine, tell me why that old bastard is so hell-bent on me getting the array master certification as his disciple and getting the highest score in the history of the central array master association?"

Seeing the young card creationist finally cave, Agatha was satisfied and felt it was worth it to go through the tedious process of reaching out to each of her contact in the central array association to get to Lorenzo's secret, "Senior Lorenzo is so desperate because of a wager between him and current head of the central array master association."

"What a wager? That is it, and you acted as if it was some kind of big secret. Were you trying to sucker me from the start?" Hearing Agatha's Information I snapped at her because it was one of the reasons I had in my mind to explain Lorenzo's actions. This wasn't so hard to guess.

"Yes a wager, you are forgetting the important detail here, the rewards of the wager," Agatha gave a dramatic pause and soon continued saying, "Have you ever wondered why someone with senior Lorenzo's capabilities was still in the card emperor realm?"

"Now that I think about it, you keep calling that old fox senior, despite the difference in your realms. Why is that?" I found Agatha addressing old Lorenzo as senior peculiar but I ignored it considering that Lorenzo's position in the southern royal family outranked Agatha's as Demigod Windsor's retainer.

"That is because senior Lorenzo is older than me," Agatha gave the plainest but dumbounding answer that I wasn't expecting to hear and she continued saying, "That is not important now, the point I am trying to make right now is that Senior Lorenzo is intentionally suppressing his realm and delaying his progress."

"Are you sure about that? I thought that he was stuck in the card emperor realm and was unable to break through further into the higher realm because of his lacking talent," I did not agree with Agatha's words as I found them hard to believe.

"I am younger than senior Lorenzo and my talent is nothing special either, yet I am in the semi-demigod realm while senior Lorenzo is still in the card emperor realm. This clearly shows that if senior Lorenzo wanted, with help of the resource of the southern royal family he could have long broken through but he didn't. Clearly, he was delaying his progress," Agatha explained herself.

"What is the point of this and what does it have to do with me?" I asked Agatha in annoyance.

"Will you let me finish? This has everything to do with you," Agatha blamed me for being impatient.

"I would not require to interrupt you if you didn't keep going off track," I argued.

"Just listen for a minute will," Agatha said sternly and then continued to say, "The wager I spoke of earlier is not just between the head of the southern array master association and the head of the central array master association but all the five regional heads of array master association of their respective regions. This wager is the reason why all five of the regional heads of the array master association have been choosing not to break through to the higher realm even if some of them were nearing the end of their lifespan limit as card emperors."

"..." Hearing Agatha's information I had a hunch that Lorenzo and the other regional heads of the array master association were competing for something. And this must be the reason why Lorenzo so desperately clung to me to participate in the array master certification as his disciple and get the highest score on the test in the history of the central array master association. Something that could attract the attention of five regional heads of the array master association enough to stop them from breaking through to the higher realm must be extraordinary. No wonder old fox Lorenzo was so tight-lipped about this.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 11:22

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip, Floater carrier, VIP Cabin

Now the question was what the wager was about. That would be difficult to learn as the people involved in this wager were very tight-lipped. Without the information on the rewards of the wager, this information held very little value to me as I was still a pawn in Lorenzo's scheme with little knowledge about what he had in store for me. While Lorenzo lent me his notes on array mastery, I never knew that it would cost me so much. Thinking of this I shook my head in dismay and said, "If your information is just this then I have to say I am disappointed."

"You are underestimating my abilities and Demigod Windsor's prestige. How can it be just this, I know what the wager is about and how it will affect you," Agatha said confidently which made me believe that she did find something worth hearing.

"Well, what is it?" I asked Agatha curiously.

"I want to tell you the information but before I tell you everything you have to promise me that everything I tell will remain between the two of us, try and understand this is highly confidential information. If not for me throwing around Demigod Windsor's name I would have never gotten this information," Agatha made me promise that the information she shares with me would stay between us and not leak to a third soul. And only then did she let me in on the information that she had uncovered, "Fine, I promise, now will you tell me what is it that you are making such a big deal about?"

"It's about a demigod nearing the end of his life span," placing a bomb Agatha paused to watch it detonate through my face.

"Are you for real?" I asked Agatha in disbelief. As what she said came as a great shock to me and ended up giving her the satisfaction she was waiting for. Demigod was the peak of this world they were the symbol of fear and worship alike, to hear that one of them is dying, was indeed astonishing, and couldn't help but say, "I did not know demigods could reach the end of their life span."

"Well, usually they don't as they die in the line of action but this case is a special circumstance. Demigod Mara sacrificed most of her lifespan in a battle, her divinity is badly hurt and beyond repair. Therefore her lifespan limit is nearing," Agatha answered. Her eyes showed pity for Demigod Mara, as someone who was trying to break through to the demigod realm Agatha knew how difficult it was to become a demigod, hence she couldn't help but sympathize with Demigod Mara's situation.

"Are you sure you can speak the name so casually? I heard that if we speak their name they can hear us," Seeing Agatha bring up demigod Mara's name so casually I could not help but remind her not to do so.

"They do hear us when we call their name, but the demigod Mara has been in slumber for the past few decades. Trying to delay her end, so I am pretty sure she cannot hear us," Agatha replied confidently but I did not feel assured hearing her reason and decided to stick with not speaking out the demigod's name. As I did not know if Agatha's reasoning was true and of the chance if she were wrong I did not want to attract the attention of a demigod on me.

"I thought the monster war was over and the war at the way beyond had reached a compromise. So how did the demigod get injured in a battle to the point of death?" I asked because if a demigod's life was in danger then what about the rest of us, were we safe, as the government and the royal families promised?

"Monster War and the Way Beyond me have reached a temporary conclusion but they were never our main concern, but the SSS-rank dungeons that keep popping out of nowhere. To clear an SSS-rank dungeon one needs to have demigod realm strength, so whenever SSS-rank dungeon shows up a team of demigods enter it in hopes to clear it before a dungeon break. Most of the time the preparation made by the demigod team is enough to clear the SSS-rank dungeon and sometimes it isn't leading to a huge number of casualties. Demigod Mara is one such example," Agatha explained that the demigods too had to risk their lives every day for the sake of humanity and themselves.

The fear of an SSS-rank dungeon break is not the only reason the demigods enter the SSS-rank dungeon, there are only a few who care about the prosperity of humanity most enter the SSS-rank dungeon in search of power, resources, and clues to breaking into the higher realm. Whatever the reason, even demigods risk their lives in the SSS-rank dungeon, and their success directly affects humanity.

Not to forget the law established by the first to walk this world, stating that all demigods are obligated to enter the SSS-rank dungeons. Ages ago in fear for their life demigods disregard this law which resulted in the monster war that plagued humanity not long ago.

The monsters in the monster war were led by the SSS-rank boss monsters that escaped their dungeon during the dungeon break. It is said that the SSS-rank boss monsters can induce dungeon breaks in the dungeons below SSS-rank. This ability of theirs allowed them to instantly gather a monster army to launch a war on humanity. Only by killing all the escaped SSS-rank boss monsters were the demigods able to put an end to the monster war and finally understood why their predecessors created a law that made all demigods obligated to clear the SSS-rank dungeons. Now that the new generation of demigods knew the special ability of the SSS-rank boss monsters they decided to take their predecessor's laws seriously and made sure to follow them.

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,061 words ]

## **Chapter 889 Divinty**

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 11:28

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip, Floater carrier, VIP Cabin

"Agatha, what does demigod Mara reaching her lifespan limit got to do with the wager between the five regional heads of the Array master association?" Agatha's information was all over the place, but I was able to concur that demigod Mara nearing her lifespan limit brought a great opportunity to Lorenzo but to obtain it he need my help. What I did not know was, what would Lorenzo gain from demigod Mara nearing her lifespan limit. How was I able to help Lorenzo by taking the array master certification as his disciple?

If I knew the answer to these two questions I will know my value in Lorenzo's plan and set an accurate price tag for my help. I was already part of Lorenzo's plan, getting out of it was possible but it would be a hassle. There I decided to go along with Lorenzo's arrangement but for an appropriate price. Lorenzo planned to compensate for my help with his notes on array formation then he had another thing coming for him.

"Didn't I tell you Demigod Mara nearing her lifespan limit is the reason for the wager between the five regional heads of the array master association?" Agatha said acting confused. She did not want to talk further about this as she felt that the information she had given so far was enough to make up for her actions earlier. It cost her a lot to get this information, and she did not plan to just give it away.

"Are you being serious right now? What you told me so far is equal to you telling me nothing. I don't know what benefits Lorenzo gets and how much my help will serve him. Without the answers to these parts of the information, it is the same as knowing nothing," I made it clear to Agatha that her information was of no help to me without information the rewards of wager and how to win the wager. The information that Agatha gave me so far only helped me confirm my guess that Lorenzo was up to something.

"What, how can you say that?—" Agatha wanted to keep her stance but seeing me roll my eyes at her in annoyance she stopped and gave me a long hard look and then add, "Fine, but with this I don't I don't owe you anything."

Agatha owed me two favors, one of them I used to get her to act as my bodyguard while I attacked the sun blossom city branch of the circle, and I kept the other for later use. Now Agatha wanted to exchange the rest of the information she knew for the second favor that she owed me. Feeling the information that Agatha had was worth it, I compromised with her, "Okay, but you do not leave out anything this time."

"Sure," Getting her a smile blossomed on Agatha's face and she was happy that she finally get her soul back from the devil. That was how Agatha felt about owing a favor to the teenage card creationist. She went as far as to sigh in relief hearing that after delivering all the information she had on the wager between the five regional heads of the array mastery association to the teenager she would no longer owe him anything. Agatha wanted to celebrate but felt that it would be too much with the teenager watching her she stopped herself from doing so.

"I am waiting," I reminded Agatha seeing her weird actions. Having sorted her emotions, Agatha then began to report what he had learned about the wager between the five regional heads of the array master association, "The reward of the wager between the five regional heads of the array master association is that demigod Mara will use her remaining lifespan to help the winner condense their divinity."

Learning about the reward of the wager, I was not surprised but disappointed and a bit confused. I was confused because the reward was of no use for the current me, and confused because during the time the five regional heads spent on the wager, they could have forged their divinity. So it did not make sense to me why the five regional heads of the array master association felt demigod Mara's help to forge their divinity was more alluring than forging their divinity themselves.

Not finding the surprised expression on the face of the teenager as she was expecting, dissatisfied Agatha said, "Are you disappointed hearing the reward of the wager?"

"Honestly, yes. The reward is of no use to the current me and I don't understand why the five regional heads of the array master association are wasting so much time and effort on this," I truthfully laid out my inner thoughts in front of Agatha. Hoping she would tell me why the five regional heads found this reward worth fighting over. Since they all were regional heads in the array master association then it would not be wrong to assume that they all are equally talented as old Lorenzo. With their talent, they could have forged their divinity by now, yet why do they stubbornly continue to fight for the rewards of the wager?

"Well, since you barely know anything about forging divinity it is not a surprise that you will not find this reward attractive," Agatha finally understood why the teenager was able to stay calm after hearing the reward of the wager, it was because he was ignorant to

the ways of achieving divinity. Then she continued saying, " Like how there are grades to the ego gems there are also grades to divinity. The difference between the grades of the divinity is so huge that the card apprentices were required to form a separate level in the power level system, named Semi-demigod realm. This was because grades of the divinity forged directly indicate the strength of the demigod.

Let us take my case as an example, I am still in the process of forging my divinity. If I want to I can break into the demigod realm right away but then my divinity will be of lower grade. But if I want to forge a higher grade divinity when I enter the demigod realm, I will have to continue to patiently accumulate...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 11:36

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip, Floater carrier, VIP Cabin

According to Agatha's description of the semi-demigod realm, forging Divinity seemed to be a more tedious and time-consuming process than forging an ego gem. So much so that a separate realm was created depending on the percentage of forging of the card apprentice's divinity. Agatha did not go into the details as to what is divinity, or how a card apprentice could forge it, but she did explain that forging divinity required a certain amount of accumulation period which was directly related to the grade of the divinity. And higher the grade of divinity the stronger the said demigod.

"And with the help of Demigod Mara, they can entirely skip this stage and forge the perfect grade of divinity," Agatha explained why the five regional heads of the array master association were so enticed by the idea of having Demigod Mara help them forge their divinity. And continued by saying, "In this process of forging a perfect divinity Demigod Mara will have to sacrifice her divinity. If not for the fact that her lifespan has come to an end Demigod Mara would not be generous to offer this opportunity to the five regional heads of the array master association."

"I see, but why is Demigod Mara offering this to the Five regional heads of the array master association and not one of her descendants or followers?" I understood that Demigod Mara would exchange whatever strength she had to help one of the five regional heads of the array master association to forge a perfect grade divinity but why did it have to be them and not somebody else? This world is filled with talented and selfless card emperors so why was Demigod Mara's choice have to be from the array master association?

"Well for starters Demigod Mara has no descendants, secondly Demigod Mara used to be the regional head of the western array master association, and lastly her divinity was more suitable for array formation and would be handier in the hands of an array master," Agatha stated the reasons why Demigod Mara was being so generous towards the array master association.

"Wait, what do you mean by Demigod Mara's divinity is more suitable for array formation? What does Demigod Mara's divinity have to do with helping others forge their divinity?" The more Agatha spoke about divinity the more confused I got about it as I knew where little about divinity and how to forge it.

"Well, that is too much knowledge for your current realm, if one day you ever make it to card emperor realm then you can ask your sugar mama about it. But for now, all you have to know is that every divinity comes with its perks and authority. When Demigod Mara helps a card apprentice forge their divinity the said card apprentice can inherit Demigod Mara's divinity's perk and authority all along with the perks and authorities that came with their newly forged divinity. And this is also one of the reasons the five regional heads of the array master association are so desperate to win the wager rather than use the time spent on the wager to forge their divinity by themselves," Hearing Agatha explain that with Demigod Mara's help the card apprentice can not only forge a perfect grade divinity but also inherit her divinity's innate powers along with their newly forged divinity's innate powers I finally knew why the wager was so important to Old Lorenzo and the other regional heads of the array master association.

"No wonder the old fox was so shameless and secretive about this. The reward for his wager with the other regional heads was priceless. If it were me even I would be secretive and calculative about this," A demigod's life span was so long that they were practically considered to be immortal therefore there were not many cases out there where a demigod would willingly sacrifice their divinity for the future generation at the end of their lifespan like Demigod Mara was doing. Therefore this opportunity was godsent for the five regional heads of the array master association and they would be fools if they did not fight for it.

"Not many can resist the temptation of such opportunity," Agatha sighed. She would be lying if she said that she was not jealous of the opportunity demigod Mara was providing to the five regional heads of the array master association.

"So, on what is Demigod Mara judging the five regional heads of the array master association to choose a card emperor among them to help the said card apprentice forge their divinity?" Though I knew that the wager between the five regional heads of the array master association had something to do with scoring the highest marks in the array master certification of the central array master association. That couldn't be all of it as what if none of the five regional heads' disciples were able to achieve it, then what? There couldn't be such an obvious flaw to the wager, there had to be more to it.

Hearing my question Agatha went on to explain the rules and conditions of the wager to me, "There are two conditions on which the demigod Mara will choose between the five regional heads to pass her divinity,

1. The first condition is to produce a disciple that will be able to break the record of the central array master association's array master certification test. The first regional head to complete this condition will win the wager.
2. In case none of the five regional heads can produce a disciple who can set the highest marks in the array master certification in the history of the central array master association, then the winner will be decided based on the highest sum total of the scores obtained by all the disciples of the respective regional heads participating in the wager.

All the disciples of the five regional heads participating in the wager should be aged below 25 years old. In case of a tie, the ruling will be left to the Demigod Mara's will."

...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 890 Perfect Grade Divinity

Date- 3 April 2321

Time- 11:36

Location- Sky Blossom City, Airstrip, Floater carrier, VIP Cabin

According to Agatha's description of the semi-demigod realm, forging Divinity seemed to be a more tedious and time-consuming process than forging an ego gem. So much so that a separate realm was created depending on the percentage of forging of the card apprentice's divinity. Agatha did not go into the details as to what is divinity, or how a card apprentice could forge it, but she did explain that forging divinity required a certain amount of accumulation period which was directly related to the grade of the divinity. And higher the grade of divinity the stronger the said demigod.

"And with the help of Demigod Mara, they can entirely skip this stage and forge the perfect grade of divinity," Agatha explained why the five regional heads of the array master association were so enticed by the idea of having Demigod Mara help them forge their divinity. And continued by saying, "In this

process of forging a perfect divinity Demigod Mara will have to sacrifice her divinity. If not for the fact that her lifespan has come to an end Demigod Mara would not be generous to offer this opportunity to the five regional heads of the array master association."

"I see, but why is Demigod Mara offering this to the Five regional heads of the array master association and not one of her descendants or followers?" I understood that Demigod Mara would exchange whatever strength she had to help one of the five regional heads of the array master association to forge a perfect grade divinity but why did it have to be them and not somebody else? This world is filled with talented and selfless card emperors so why was Demigod Mara's choice have to be from the array master association?

"Well for starters Demigod Mara has no descendants, secondly Demigod Mara used to be the regional head of the western array master association, and lastly her divinity was more suitable for array formation and would be handier in the hands of an array master," Agatha stated the reasons why Demigod Mara was being so generous towards the array master association.

"Wait, what do you mean by Demigod Mara's divinity is more suitable for array formation? What does Demigod Mara's divinity have to do with helping others forge their divinity?" The more Agatha spoke about divinity the more confused I got about it as I knew where little about divinity and how to forge it.

"Well, that is too much knowledge for your current realm, if one day you ever make it to card emperor realm then you can ask your sugar mama about it. But for now, all you have to know is that every divinity comes with its perks and authority. When Demigod Mara helps a card apprentice forge their divinity the said card apprentice can inherit Demigod Mara's divinity's perk and authority all along with the perks and authorities that came with their newly forged divinity. And this is also one of the reasons the five regional heads of the array master association are so desperate to win the wager rather than use the time spent on the wager to forge their divinity by themselves," Hearing Agatha explain that with Demigod Mara's help the card apprentice can not only forge a perfect grade divinity but also inherit her divinity's innate powers along with their newly forged divinity's innate powers I finally knew why the wager was so important to Old Lorenzo and the other regional heads of the array master association.

"No wonder the old fox was so shameless and secretive about this. The reward for his wager with the other regional heads was priceless. If it were me even I would be secretive and calculative about this," A demigod's life span

was so long that they were practically considered to be immortal therefore there were not many cases out there where a demigod would willingly sacrifice their divinity for the future generation at the end of their lifespan like Demigod Mara was doing. Therefore this opportunity was godsent for the five regional heads of the array master association and they would be fools if they did not fight for it.

"Not many can resist the temptation of such opportunity," Agatha sighed. She would be lying if she said that she was not jealous of the opportunity demigod Mara was providing to the five regional heads of the array master association.

"So, on what is Demigod Mara judging the five regional heads of the array master association to choose a card emperor among them to help the said card apprentice forge their divinity?" Though I knew that the wager between the five regional heads of the array master association had something to do with scoring the highest marks in the array master certification of the central array master association. That couldn't be all of it as what if none of the five regional heads' disciples were able to achieve it, then what? There couldn't be such an obvious flaw to the wager, there had to be more to it.

Hearing my question Agatha went on to explain the rules and conditions of the wager to me, "There are two conditions on which the demigod Mara will choose between the five regional heads to pass her divinity,

1. The first condition is to produce a disciple that will be able to break the record of the central array master association's array master certification test. The first regional head to complete this condition will win the wager.
2. In case none of the five regional heads can produce a disciple who can set the highest marks in the array master certification in the history of the central array master association, then the winner will be decided based on the highest sum total of the scores obtained by all the disciples of the respective regional heads participating in the wager.

All the disciples of the five regional heads participating in the wager should be aged below 25 years old. In case of a tie, the ruling will be left to the Demigod Mara's will."

...